What was this Legend of Shengcheng about?

Su Gang and his wife were both stunned by this. Since when did Su Yun have such a nickname? This child really had no manners and was spouting nonsense now.

"Greetings to the Legend of Shengcheng!"

But Brother Gou also clasped his hands in return and greeted her in an equally solemn voice.

Su Yun then broke into a smile as she hopped into the car happily. Only Su Gang and his wife had no idea what was going on.

When did this silly girl become a legend?

And supposedly Shengcheng's? Other people would laugh if they heard her.

They certainly didn't know that Su Yun's name was one that nobody in Shengcheng's illegal circle dared to offend, and was to be treated as an honored guest by anyone keeping the order in each district.

The two got into the car cautiously. They were much more careful compared to Su Yun, and were really afraid of damaging the real leather seats of the car.

At the same time.

In the Lin family bungalow.

Su Mei had woken up early in the morning to go grocery shopping. She went out as quietly as possible because she was afraid of waking Jiang Ning up.

When she thought about how tired Jiang Ning

looked the night before, she felt so bad for her son-in-law.

She decided to make some nourishing soup for him since he was home so as to help him feel more refreshed.

In a bedroom upstairs.

Jiang Ning was already awake. He looked lovingly at Lin Yuzhen as she continued to sleep as her lips twitched slightly.

She seemed to sense that someone was looking at her, so Lin Yuzhen slowly opened her eyes.

Her long eyelashes were like a windscreen wiper that made her sleepy eyes see more clearly.

"What time is it now?" she asked while yawning.

"It's late enough for the sun to shine in," Jiang Ning pointed at how the sunshine had hit the bed through the window. "They're probably almost here."

Lin Yuzhen made a face when she heard this. She was still upset that Jiang Ning wasn't on her side the night before.

"You know how that First Aunt of mine is," Lin Yuzhen whined. "She doesn't do anything for nothing. She's brought my grandmother along, so she's definitely up to something. My mum would be in a tougher situation when that happens!"

She knew Su Hong's family well, and understood her own mother well too.

No matter what request Su Hong's family made, as long as her grandmother put in a good word for

them, Su Mei wouldn't be able to turn them down.

She was always so softhearted.

"Then? Your grandmother wants to visit us, so surely we can't turn her down, right?" Jiang Ning laughed and gently patted Lin Yuzhen's head. "Alright now, don't worry. Mum knows what to do, it'll be fine."

"Hurry up and wash up. Don't tell me you want them to see how messy your hair is and how filthy your face is, right?"

"What?"

Lin Yuzhen sat up immediately. Was her hair messy and her face dirty?

Was she such a mess when she slept?!

She dashed into the bathroom to wash up.

After a while, the security guards outside reported that someone wanted to come in and asked if the family knew them.

After getting permission from the owner, Su Hong's car was allowed into the estate.

"So this is what a bungalow estate looks like!" Su Hong's eyes lit up. "It'll be great if we could live in such a place!"

"The bungalows here are very expensive. Each one is at least $10 million."

Xu Ming took a deep breath.

He had checked the prices on the internet. The

property prices in Donghai didn't go up and it never would, but this sort of bungalow was a status symbol in the first place, so there was no way the price would be low.

"At least $10 million? Su Mei's family is filthy rich now!"

If she knew that the entire estate was bought by Jiang Ning, she might have been too shocked to speak.

Su Hong gasped and thought to herself, "Once my son becomes a VP, then we could buy one in a few years too!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Mum, do you see that?" Su Hong pulled on her mother's arm and pointed to the bungalows in the distance. "Su Mei lives in this sort of place now!"

Grandma Su smiled and nodded. "Good, good, as long as she's living well."

"You should move over too!" Su Hong rolled her eyes. "What's the point in living with Su Gang? That old house of his is so small! I'll talk to Su Mei about this. Now that she's rich, she doesn't know how to take care of her mother anymore. I'll help you criticize her."

When the car drove to the first bungalow and saw the BMWs parked there, Su Hong knew they had arrived at the right place.

She got Xu Ran to stop the car. She helped her mother out of the car and started shouting very loudly.

"Su Mei! Mum is here! Aren't you coming out to fetch her?!"

She helped the old lady along as she continued to grumble, "This Su Mei is putting on airs now that she's rich. She's terrible, can't even come out to fetch her mum now."

Su Hong had reached the door when Su Mei walked out of the kitchen.

It couldn't be helped. The house was so large, it took time to walk from the kitchen to the door.

"Mum!" Su Mei greeted her and immediately went to help her mother since she had trouble walking. "I haven't seen you in so long."

"Come in!"

Grandma Su smiled and nodded.

The moment they walked in, Su Hong's family was stunned.

This bungalow was huge!

Her house was about 1300 square feet and that wasn't too bad. But Su Mei's bungalow had to be at least 3200 square feet.

And it was a triple story bungalow!

Even though Xu Ming had seen his fair share of fancy houses, this sort of bungalow still made his head spin.

He knew very well that anyone who could live in such a place was definitely very wealthy and it was beyond his imagination.

But once his son got into Lin Group and earned three million a year plus some additional benefits, they could move into a house like that in two years.

"We could just buy the one next door, it looks pretty good too," thought Xu Ming to himself.

"What a large TV! It's got to be at least a hundred inches in diameter, right?!"

Su Hong behaved like she had never seen anything modern in her entire life. She was making a lot of noise about the TV, called the automated air conditioning amazing and was all excited about the elevator, the crystal chandelier...

Her eyes were so bright and she wished this was

her home!

"This chandelier is not bad. We should buy one like this too, the exact same one!"

Su Mei ignored her and helped her mother to take a seat. She poured some water for everyone, and a servant came to serve fruits and drinks.

"Where's my brother?"

She thought Su Gang's family was coming together with them.

"They're taking the bus, so they'll probably only arrive around lunch." Su Hong added on, "Anyway they're just here to get a free lunch."

She scoffed and started grumbling about how they weren't supposed to come anyway.

By the time Su Gang and family arrived, they might have even finished eating. Were they going to come in time to wash the dishes?

Su Mei glanced at her and didn't look too kindly. Who talked about their own family like that?

If Su Gang's family wasn't coming, she wasn't going to let Su Hong's family come.

Just as they were talking about this, there was a honk from outside. Su Mei's face lit up. "My brother must have arrived."

She quickly walked out.

"How can that be? They're taking the bus, so they can't be that fast."

She burst out laughing. "Even after they reach Donghai, they still have to change to another bus, so they won't be so...fast..."

Su Hong walked with Su Mei to the door and cut her own sentence off.

Su Gang and family had just alighted from a car that even Su Hong could tell was a luxury car.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Su Gang!" Su Mei was full of smiles as she quickly walked over. "You're all here!"

"Third Aunt!" Su Yun greeted her sweetly. "Has Yuzhen woken up?"

"She's up, go look for her."

Su Yun nodded and ran right in without hesitation.

"This child really has no manners," Su Gang shook his head and looked at his wife. "You've spoilt her rotten!"

Su Gang's wife, Yang Li, looked a little apologetically back at her husband. She suddenly remembered she still had things in the trunk, so she got Brother Gou to open the trunk and took out all the pickled radish she had brought.

"Your brother said you love eating it, so I made some for you to try."

When the Lin family was doing badly, Su Gang had visited Su Mei twice. Besides bringing some money over, he had brought these pickled radishes along too.

They weren't worth much money, but Su Mei always remembered this.

She quickly took it and hugged the box of pickled radish. "Thank you so much, Yang Li! I've missed these picked radishes so much and I tried making them myself, but they never tasted quite right! You have to teach me later!"

"Sure! Sure!" Yang Li replied happily.

She was still worried that Su Mei might look down

on them.

"Don't just stand there, come on in!" said Su Mei.

Su Hong stood at the door and wrinkled her nose. She thought that Su Gang's family had brought something fancy, but it turned out to be just picked radishes. How much was that worth?

She couldn't believe they actually dared to bring something like that.

She had forgotten that she hadn't even brought a single thing, and only brought this foul mouth of hers.

Su Gang and his wife were shocked by the house the moment they stepped in.

This bungalow was too huge!

Both of them looked very cautious and didn't even know which direction to start walking in.

"Make yourselves at home," Su Mei said with a smile. "Take a seat, I'll start cooking. Lin Wen will be back soon."

After Su Mei disappeared into the kitchen, Su Gang and Yang Li carefully sat down on the sofa and touched the real leather sofa. Their cautiousness made Su Hong and Xu Ming laugh.

"Su Gang, don't look as though you've never seen the world before," Su Hong laughed. "This is Su Mei's house, so you can treat it like your own."

She hadn't behaved very differently from Su Gang earlier either.

"When my family buys a bungalow in the future, you can come over and visit us too."

Su Gang didn't say anything, but Yang Li couldn't resist the urge.

"Su Hong, are you going to buy a bungalow? That's amazing."

"I heard that the cemetery near your place has been developed into a bungalow estate, but nobody has bought them yet. I don't think they're too expensive, so you can consider."

"Why, you!" Su Hong immediately flared up. "What nonsense are you talking about?! If we want to buy a house, we'll buy the best!"

She scoffed and then turned to whisper to her mother, "Mum, remember to mention what I told you earlier. This concerns your grandson's future, his life!"

Grandma Su smiled and nodded.

Upstairs, Lin Yuzhen had just gotten changed and twirled in front of Jiang Ning.

"Is this dress nice?"

"Nice."

Jiang Ning held Lin Yuzhen's hands and pulled her into his arms. "Everything my wife wears is nice."

"Yuzhen!"

The door was flung open immediately after it was knocked. Su Yun darted in like a rabbit only to see Jiang Ning hugging Lin Yuzhen.

She quickly covered her eyes with her hands. "Sorry! Sorry! Brother-in-law! I didn't know you were around!"

Su Yun slowly peeked through her fingers to find that the two of them were still fully clothed and she was a little disappointed.

"You terrible girl! How dare you barge into my room!" Lin Yuzhen jumped out of Jiang Ning's embrace and her face was all red as she threatened Su Yun, "I'm going to tell your mum!"

"Noooo! Yuzhen! Let me off! I've always barged into your room like this since we were kids!"

This was already her habit, even though Lin Yuzhen was already married and she totally forgot. "Look, even my brother-in-law isn't angry, so you can't be angry, right?"

She grinned and knew that Jiang Ning had a good temper and wouldn't be angry with her.

"You're the Legend of Shengcheng, I wouldn't dare to offend you," Jiang Ning said with a laugh. "Let's go downstairs and chat later. It's time to eat."

After he walked out, Su Yun immediately hooked Lin Yuzhen's arm and whispered, "Yuzhen, are you expecting?"

"Expecting what?"

"A child! Haven't you two already...you know? How does it feel?"

"You terrible girl! I'm going to tear your mouth off!"

.....

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning went downstairs and greeted everyone one by one.

He was just as polite towards Su Hong and her family, and didn't take what happened the last time to heart at all.

"Jiang Ning, you are really too kind and even got Gou to fetch us, we've really given you trouble," Su Gang quickly thanked him.

Su Hong didn't like hearing this at all.

Why had Jiang Ning only arranged to pick Su Gang's family and not hers?

If Jiang Ning had arranged for such a fancy car to pick her family up, her neighbors would definitely envy her.

She had just checked with her son. That car was worth at least $3 million!

"Gou is good friends with Su Yun. Once he heard that Su Yun was coming, he wanted to fetch you guys, so it's no trouble at all."

Su Hong threw a glance at Jiang Ning. All this was because Lin Yuzhen was capable and it had nothing to do with this son-in-law who had married into the family.

But of course, she kept a smile on her face.

"Jiang Ning, I heard that Lin Group is advancing well and it's very famous in the southeast region."

"That's right. Yuzhen has worked very hard and reaped some results."

Su Hong's smile became brighter.

"What position are you holding in Lin Group?"

She had to make sure that her son's position wouldn't be lower than this leech.

"Me? I don't work for Lin Group," Jiang Ning shrugged and looked helpless. "I can't do any of the work in Lin Group."

Su Hong called him useless in her heart and her expression changed slightly. Why did she bother asking Jiang Ning?

"That's true, you're not very well educated and I don't think you have a degree even, right? It is a little hard for you to work in Lin Group then," said Su Hong as she nodded as if she was in deep thought.

Su Gang started angry when he heard these words.

They were guests in Jiang Ning's house, so how could she say something like that?

He was about to say something when Yang Li held him back. She shook her head slightly to tell him not to be rash.

Hadn't Su Hong suffered enough embarrassment after she humiliated Jiang Ning the last time?

She didn't think Jiang Ning was a pushover.

"First Aunt, you're right. Lin Group's hiring process is now very strict, and it's hard even for those with a degree," replied Jiang Ning calmly. "If you're not an outstanding talent, Lin Group wouldn't want you, no matter who you are."

Su Hong's expression changed a little because she could hear what Jiang Ning was implying. He was clearly telling her to stop trying.

She quickly threw Xu Ming a glance. Xu Ming straightened up a little and coughed twice.

"While that does sound reasonable enough, it's not up to to decide who gets hired in Lin Group, right?" He looked at Jiang Ning with a smile, but there was disdain in his eyes. "Lin Wen and company wouldn't allow an outsider like you to decide on something so important, right?"

"I think you're the outsider!"

Before Jiang Ning could say anything, he heard an authoritative and angry voice.

Lin Wen walked in with large strides and passed his bag to Number 3, then walked over to Xu Ming. He was no longer that cripple who used to be wheelchair bound anymore, so the way he carried himself was different now.

His eyes were sharp as he glared at Xu Ming. Xu Ming started to feel a little panicky and immediately stood up.

"Jiang Ning is not an outsider. He is my son-in-law and a son to the Lin family!" Lin Wen declared loudly and sounded incredibly stern. "Who dares to treat him as an outsider?!"

Xu Ming smiled awkwardly.

"Lin Wen, don't be angry, that's not what I meant," he quickly explained. "You've misunderstood me."

Xu Ming thought that when he said Jiang Ning was

an outsider, Lin Wen thought that Xu Ming looked down on the Lin family. But of course he didn't dare to look down on the Lin family now.

He just thought that since Jiang Ning married into the family, he didn't have any position in the family, so naturally, he had no say in the company either.

"Oh really? Then what did you mean?" Lin Wen scoffed and looked at Xu Ming.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The air instantly became very tense.

Nobody had seen Lin Wen angry before.

Lin Wen used to be wheelchair bound and didn't seem to have any life in him. At most he would just nod, but he hardly even spoke.

Even when Su Gang came to visit twice, Lin Wen only took his hand and said thank you and nothing more.

But they could sense that Lin Wen was really angry this time.

"Lin Group is getting larger by the day, so every decision is a big decision. Aren't all big decisions made by you and Yuzhen?"

Xu Ming put on his best smile and didn't have any of those airs anymore.

He had come here with a request, so he didn't dare to go too far.

"Jiang Ning doesn't work at Lin Group, so isn't it too much to ask of him to make such decisions?"

Xu Ming immediately changed his way of speaking.

He quickly turned to look at Jiang Ning. "Jiang Ning, don't misunderstand, that's not what I meant. I'm not looking down on you."

Jiang Ning just smiled and didn't say anything.

Xu Ming's disdain was pretty much written on his face, it was just that Jiang Ning wasn't bothered.

This sort of small fry couldn't make his emotions

waver at all.

"Then remember this well. Jiang Ning is my son-in-law and he's Yuzhen's husband. He's the most important person to the Lin family." Lin Wen's voice got louder and louder.

He couldn't hold it in anymore.

They were now in his house and not in Xu Ming's house. How dare they look down on Jiang Ning! Did they even have the right to?

Lin Wen would have chased them out if he didn't have to consider how awkward it might become for Su Mei.

What nonsense was this!

"Of course, of course, how could anyone chosen by the Lin family be anyone bad?" Xu Ming just laughed along.

But he was annoyed at how Lin Wen could now simply flare up because he was rich now. To him, Lin Wen was just using this opportunity to act all high and mighty and get back at all the times Xu Ming's family had insulted him.

Lin Wen had even made Jiang Ning grateful to him now. What was this even.

Xu Ming did a lot of scheming at work and had seen his fair share. There was no way he was going to believe anything Lin Wen said.

How could a man who married into the family be the most important person to the family?

That was ridiculous.

"Do you have to speak so loudly?" Grandma Su covered her ears. "You all sound like you're quarreling."

"Mum, I'm sorry. I got angry earlier and lost control."

Lin Wen nodded.

He glanced at Jiang Ning to tell him not to take it personally.

Jiang Ning nodded in acknowledgment.

One Xu Ming wasn't fit to make him angry.

"Lin Wen, you're really different from before."

Su Hong's eyes lit up when she saw how Lin Wen was all decked out in a branded suit. Since the decision maker was here and her mother was also here and they had reached this topic, wasn't this the perfect opportunity?

"You're really like the Chairman of a large company!" Su Hong smiled and looked at him expectantly. "So I'm sure you have the final say in Lin Group, right?"

Lin Wen didn't like Su Hong very much. He just nodded and didn't want to talk too much to her.

"So are you in charge of Lin Group's hiring process?"

Su Hong got even more excited.

"I oversee the hiring of management roles, HR takes care of the rest."

Lin Wen greeted Su Gang and his wife, but Su Hong kept asking him questions. He was annoyed with her but didn't show it.

Su Hong broke into a bright smile when she heard these words. She was just short of applauding.

Lin Wen oversaw the management roles!

Her son was going to join Lin Group as a VP, so that was definitely part of management!

"It's like that, Brother-in-law," Su Hong even called him differently now. She smiled and said, "My son, Xu Ran, is all grown up now...Xu Ran! Why are you still sitting there? Greet your Third Uncle!"

"Hello Third Uncle!" Xu Ran immediately greeted Lin Wen politely after standing up.

Lin Wen nodded.

"This son of mine hasn't been able to find a good job after graduating from university, and never got a chance to display his full potential," Su Hong sighed and glanced at her mother. She went straight to the point, "Aren't there any positions in Lin Group that are suitable for him?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

This was why Su Hong had come today.

Lin Wen laughed coldly in his heart and exchanged glances with Jiang Ning. Now he suddenly knew what Xu Ming was talking about when he said that Jiang Ning was an outsider with no right to make decisions.

Jiang Ning didn't say anything. He was just amused and already saw this coming.

He wasn't worried about Lin Wen. Lin Wen would never give in to Su Hong's request.

He had already prepared Su Mei beforehand, so he was pretty sure Su Hong was going to go back disappointed.

"Then what position do you think is suitable for Xu Ran?" Lin Wen asked in return.

Su Hong and Xu Ming broke into a big smile when they heard this.

Lin Wen was letting them choose?

Even Xu Ran gulped when he heard this. If he could really become a VP, he couldn't imagine what it was like to earn a million a year!

"Since our families are related and Su Mei is my sister," said Su Hong rather excitedly. "Yuzhen is the CEO, so Xu Ran should be at least a Vice President position, right? Don't you think so, Brother-in-law?"

Su Gang was shocked. He never expected Su Hong to have fooled his mother into coming because of something like that. She was trying to use her connections to get Xu Ran a job in Lin Group.

And she even asked for the position of VP straight up?

She was nuts!

But Su Gang and his wife didn't say anything. It wasn't their place to say anything. He only hoped that Lin Wen's family wouldn't get goaded into doing what Su Hong wanted.

"VP?" Lin Wen frowned. "That's not enough."

He shook his head.

Su Hong's family got even more excited now.

A VP position wasn't enough?

Lin Wen was really easy to manipulate!

If that wasn't enough, then what other higher position was there for Xu Ran?

There weren't too many positions that had high salary with nothing much to do, was there?

"Is there an even higher position?" Xu Ming couldn't help asking. He was getting so excited.

"Of course," Lin Wen replied calmly. "There's always the position of Chairman. Tell you what, I'll retire, and let your son be the Chairman. How's that?"

Su Hong felt her brain explode with happiness, then she asked suspiciously, "Are you just kidding with me?"

"You started the joke."

Lin Wen scoffed. He felt like he had heard the

biggest joke in his life.

Didn't they know what their own son was capable of?

They wanted him to be a VP immediately? What did they take Lin Group as?

What a joke!

Su Hong's face reddened in anger when she understood what Lin Wen was trying to say and she replied with displeasure in her voice, "What do you mean by that? If Xu Ran joins Lin Group, then he will be contributing to your company too. We're all one family, so why are you being so petty?"

Lin Wen was so angry he laughed.

Jiang Ning was even more speechless now. How did Su Hong find it in herself to say something like that?

Su Gang and his wife were completely stunned. Which decent human being said such things?

When the Lin family was down and out, Su Hong never treated them as family and never helped them. On the contrary, she even said many nasty things about Lin Wen.

And now that she wanted them to do her a favor, they were suddenly family?

"Exactly! Su Mei and Su Hong are sisters! Blood is thicker than water! Xu Ran is also your nephew!" Xu Ming started sounding angry. "What's wrong with being a VP? You think Xu Ran isn't up to it? How could that be?"

Lin Wen looked at them and didn't want to say anymore. He waved his hands and said, "If he wants to join the company, he can submit his resume. If he's good enough for the company, he will become part of us. There's no point in trying any other methods. I will not let anyone in though the back door."

"Lin Wen, why are you like this?" Su Hong started getting anxious.

There was no way Xu Ran could get in the normal way. Xu Ran only graduated from vocational school and not university, so it was even more impossible.

If he was really capable, she wouldn't have to resort to this method.

"Mum, look at him! We're all one family but he refuses to help!"

Su Hong quickly thought of her trump card and tugged Grandma Su's arm and looked all upset. "It's just a position in the company, so what's the big deal? Aren't you going to care about your grandson's future?"

Lin Wen shook his head and couldn't believe Su Hong sometimes.

He didn't want to fall out with this family, but it seemed like this family didn't care.

"Lin Wen, doesn't your company need people?"

The old lady had been persuaded by Su Hong long ago. She was more than happy to help her grandson out since it concerned his future.

Since Su Hong and Xu Ming's words didn't work,

Grandma Su had to ask. "It's just a job, so you can just say the word, right?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Mum, every company has its own rules. If everyone goes by the back door, then I might as well shut the company down."

Lin Wen didn't mince his words.

"What do you mean by that?" Su Hong got anxious. "Lin Wen, you're too petty! I won't talk to you about this anymore!"

"Su Mei! Su Mei!"

She started shouting for Su Mei instead.

Su Mei had just finished cooking the last dish and brought it out. She could hear Su Hong yelling for her and could sense that they had argued and quickly walked over.

She noticed that everyone was standing and didn't look too kindly at each other. Lin Wen even looked clearly angry.

Her heart sank.

What happened?

"Su Mei, you're here! You tell me – Xu Ran is your own nephew, and he calls you his Third Aunt!" Su Hong started angrily, "I just want him to work in Lin Group and asked Lin Wen to arrange for a position for him. What's wrong with that? Why can't I do that?"

"You mean you won't do us this little favor even though our families are so closely tied to one another?"

Su Hong had now become the most pitiful one among them. "When you were a child, do you still

remember how I took care of you and helped you? Now that the Lin family has become powerful again, you don't even want to do me a favor? You're repaying evil for good!"

"You even dare to say that we're repaying evil for good?" Lin Wen shook his head and was losing his patience quickly.

If Grandma Su weren't here, he would have gotten Number 3 to chase this family out by now.

"I'm not talking to you!" Su Hong pulled on Su Mei's arm. "Su Mei, I won't say too much, I'll just ask you one question. Is there any problem if Xu Ran joins Lin Group as a VP?"

The Lin family listened to everything Su Mei said.

No matter how firm Lin Wen looked, he would never go against anything Su Mei said, and Su Hong knew about this.

As long as Su Mei gave the go ahead, Lin Wen could forget about refusing her demands.

"A VP?" Su Mei was stunned by this request. Was her sister joking?

She knew very well how capable Xu Ran really was. He was that sort of person who was fired by an ordinary company for being too lazy. So there was no way he was capable of getting into Lin Group.

With his results and his work experience, he probably couldn't even submit his resume.

"What are you talking about?" Su Mei frowned slightly. "Lin Group's hiring process is very strict and they have very high standards when it comes to

ability."

"Just give him a useless position then!" Su Hong shrieked. "Just give him a position that doesn't really need to do anything, then it'll be fine!"

The entire room was shocked.

Yang Li couldn't stand it and muttered under her breath, "What a shameless request!"

She wanted a position for her son where he didn't have to do anything and still be treated as a VP?

Did Su Hong think that the Lin family belonged to her?

"Mum! Say something!" Su Hong immediately started tugging at her mother when Su Mei remained silent.

"Mei, the Lin family is doing so well now, so it'll be nice if the siblings could all help one another wherever possible. It's not difficult to arrange for a job, is it?" Grandma Su said very gravely. "Xu Ran is all grown up now, so if there are some things that he can't do, then forget it. You can always find him a position where he doesn't have to do much, Lin Group isn't going to collapse just because of that anyway."

Su Hong was smug when she heard these words.

She knew that Su Mei couldn't refuse her mother at all.

Su Mei looked at her mother and really didn't want to agree with her.

She never asked about the company and left all the

decisions to Lin Wen and Lin Yuzhen. She looked at Lin Wen but he didn't say anything. Grandma Su was clearly asking Su Mei, so it was difficult for him to respond on her behalf.

But of course, the word NO was written all over his face.

There was no way he would agree to this.

Su Mei was put in a spot. If she refused, then her mother would be upset and Su Hong's family would bear a grudge against her.

But if she agreed, then how was she going to persuade Lin Wen?

It did sound like arranging for a position and giving out one person's salary wasn't anything very difficult to do.

She moved her lips and hesitated for a while. She noticed everyone looking at her and wondered if Lin Group could just arrange for a low position for Xu Ran, since a VP was definitely impossible. But would Su Hong's family be satisfied if the position was too low?

Lin Wen sighed in his heart when he could see that Su Mei was going to give in.

Everything about his wife was wonderful, but she was too softhearted and she would never go against what her mother said.

THUD!

Just when Su Mei was about to agree, Jiang Ning suddenly staggered two steps back and collapsed onto the sofa as he clutched his head.

"Jiang Ning! Jiang Ning! What's wrong?" Lin Wen immediately got a terrible shock.

Su Mei became even more anxious. "Jiang Ning, are you feeling unwell?"

"No I'm fine, maybe I'm just too tired," Jiang Ning shook his head slowly and looked completely exhausted. "When those people were running after me that day, one of them struck my head with a stick, and now I'm suddenly feeling a little dizzy."

When Su Mei heard this, she felt her body shudder. Her heart went out to him and her eyes teared up immediately.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

She suddenly remembered what Jiang Ning told her the night before.

For the sake of Lin Group, Lin Wen and Lin Yuzhen were slogging their guts out and Jiang Ning was exhausted to this point. It was fine if she couldn't help them, but now she had even thought of throwing their hard work down the drain?

"I won't interfere with Lin Group's hiring process. If Xu Ran wants to join the company, then he can send in his resume and go for an interview!"

"Su Mei!"

Su Hong's family was caught by surprise. Su Mei had rejected their request!

"Don't try to use emotional blackmail on me. Did you think I have forgotten how you used to treat me?" Su Mei clenched her teeth and her voice trembled. "You want to go in by the back door? Forget it!"

She didn't want to listen to what her mother said anymore, and she didn't want to choose to give in just to protect a relationship that didn't even exist.

Su Mei now only wanted to protect this small family of hers.

"You..."

Su Hong had never imagined her weakwilled youngest sister would actually dare to refuse her.

She hadn't just refused her, but she was willing to go against her own mother too.

"Mum, look at her..."

"Don't drag Mum into this, it's pointless," said Su Mei directly. "I'm filial to Mum and I listen to her because I'm her daughter. But now, I'm also Lin Wen's wife and a mother to Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning. So right now, I just want to protect this little family of mine!"

Her eyes were all red. She never thought that she would have to say things so clearly one day.

They were sisters after all. Did they really have to go this far?

Su Hong had never treated her as a younger sister. Otherwise, why would Su Hong always make her feel so sad and constantly put her in a spot?

Su Hong and her family couldn't get a single word out of their mouths.

"Su Mei, you've gone too far! I think you're trying to cut ties with my family!"

"Up to you," Su Mei shook her head. "You've always wanted to cut ties with my family, haven't you? You can do that now."

"I don't think your family is here to celebrate house moving with us anyway. I won't keep you here any longer, you may leave now!"

She was chasing them out now.

Su Hong's face and ears were all red from anger as she pointed a finger at Su Mei and couldn't get any words out at all.

Xu Ming was even angrier from this humiliation and even thought of slapping her.

Since when did his family have to suffer such humiliation?!

"This way please," Number 3 walked over and stood in front of Su Mei. He glared threateningly at Xu Ming and his family. If they dared to touch Su Mei or hurt her, then they could forget about walking out of this place in one piece.

"You! YOU!! HUMPH!!"

Su Hong couldn't get a single sentence out. She knew that if Su Mei dared to say something like that, then she definitely wanted to cut ties with them.

She was so angry her teeth chattered. She couldn't get the VP position for her son, so she had come all the way here for nothing!

"Who cares about your crap company! Let's go!" Su Hong spat this out and her family turned and left.

Su Mei's eyes were all red and her tears couldn't stop flowing.

She really didn't want things to end like that.

But from the looks of it, Su Hong didn't care about their relationship at all. She only wanted to benefit from Lin Group.

Su Mei's heart had grown cold.

Lin Wen stretched out and pulled Su Mei close to him and patted her shoulder.

Jiang Ning sighed, but he knew that from today onwards, Su Mei really understood that nothing was more important than the family she had now. Her little family was more important than those people

who wanted nothing else but to leech off her.

They were not worthy of Su Mei's concern.

"This...look at what you've done!" Grandma Su saw that Su Hong and family had left and got upset. "Isn't it just a job? Did you have to go so far?"

"Mum!" Su Gang couldn't hold it in anymore. "Stop speaking up for Su Hong! Her entire family has left already! Did they even care about you?"

"They brought you here just to use you to bully Su Mei!"

He couldn't take it. "We're all your children, but you're too biased!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Grandma Su opened her mouth to speak, but she didn't say anything in the end.

"Su Mei, don't be angry, it's not worth it," Su Gang consoled her. "You didn't do anything wrong, I support your decision!"

Su Mei's eyes were still red as she nodded.

Yang Li walked over to hold Su Mei's hand and comforted her.

"I'm fine," Su Mei wiped her tears away and squeezed a smile out as she turned to look at Jiang Ning. "I just can't let my children suffer like that anymore."

"I won't let anyone bully you anymore."

Jiang Ning nodded vigorously.

Lin Yuzhen came downstairs with Su Yun to find that the atmosphere in the living room was very strange but they had no idea what happened.

"What happened?" Su Yun looked at all the adults. "Where's First Aunt?"

"You will have no First Aunt from now on," replied Su Gang directly.

Su Yun was stunned by this answer, but she figured out what happened quickly.

Lin Yuzhen walked over to Jiang Ning and he told her what happened. She immediately got angry.

"That's going way too far!" Lin Yuzhen scoffed. "It's fine if they want to cut ties! Don't tell me they still want to bully my mother?!"

"Ok, I'll send a public announcement to say that our family has nothing to do with their family from now on," said Jiang Ning.

He was very sure that the moment Su Hong's family had nothing to do with the Lin family, their lives would go through a tremendous change.

"Let's eat! The food's getting cold!" said Lin Wen loudly to change the topic. He patted Su Gang's shoulder and laughed, "Since you hardly come over, then we should have a few drinks!"

"Oh no, a few drinks isn't enough," Lin Wen added on, "We're not going anywhere until we're both wasted! You can sleep here tonight and I'll get someone to send your family back tomorrow!"

The atmosphere in the house quickly became lively again.

On the other side.

Su Hong's family was driving out of Donghai and all of them had nasty looks on their faces.

"Who they think they are? Do they really think they're that great? Their noses are in the air!" Xu Ming spat loudly. "Pretending to be a big shot now, huh? We don't care!"

"Exactly! It's just Lin Group anyway! Son, you'd better buck up and get into an even better company! I'm going to make them regret this!" Su Hong started shouting angrily too.

Su Mei had actually said that it was fine to cut ties, so Su Hong wouldn't be able to threaten her anymore.

Su Hong wasn't bothered. It wasn't as if she couldn't live anymore without this younger sister anyway.

This was ridiculous!

RIIIING.

Xu Ming phone started ringing.

He pulled his phone out and saw that it was his direct supervisor. This official had often come to say hello to him recently.

"What do you want?" Xu Ming answered the call with a nasty voice because he was in a bad mood.

"What sort of attitude is this?"

The other side immediately became angry. Did Xu Ming really think he was some big shot?

"Just say what you want to say."

Xu Ming was used to throwing his weight around and seemed to have forgotten that the person on the line was his boss and not the other way round.

"Hoho, I'm calling to inform you that you've been fired! You don't have to come to work tomorrow!"

"Wh-what?!"

"Xu Ming, don't think you're some big shot!" said the voice on the other side coldly. "If you weren't related to the Lin family, I'd have kicked you out a long time ago! Fucking idiot!"

PAK!

The other side hung up with a sense of satisfaction.

Xu Ming was completely stunned.

"Hello? Hello!" he shouted. His face was pale. He had only left the Lin house moments ago and he had already been fired?

How was this possible?

"What happened?" Su Hong looked worried and didn't dare to ask too loudly since Xu Ming's eyes now looked like two vacant spots.

"I..."

Xu Ming's lips moved, but before he could say anymore, Xu Ran's phone started ringing too.

Since he was driving, he used his Bluetooth earpiece to take te call. He had only said one hello before he started shouting loudly, "What did you say? Why are you firing me? On what grounds..."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Before he could finish his sentence, the other side hung up.

Xu Ran was furious and got distracted. He nearly crashed into the car in front.

"AH! Be careful!" Su Hong started screaming from fright.

Xu Ran quickly turned the steering wheel and the car screeched as it managed to avoid a collision and came to a stop at the roadside while the other driver yelled at them.

"Dad, Mum, I...I've been fired again!" Xu Ran was crying now. "The factory supervisor even offered me a cigarette the other day, so how...how did things become like this?"

Xu Ming didn't say anything and Su Hong was red faced.

They suddenly realized what just happened.

Even though their relationship with the Lin family wasn't great, nobody else outside the family knew, so they bothered taking care of Xu Ming and his family since they were related to the Lins.

But now that they had fallen out with Su Mei, their retribution had already come.

Now that both father and son were fired, how were they going to live?

Su Hong couldn't hold it in and started wailing loudly. She hit Xu Ming again and again and refused to stop shouting at him.

"It's your fault! It's all your fault!" she cried out

loudly. "It was your lousy idea to do this! Look at what you've done to this family!"

"What the hell?!" Xu Ming's face was all red from anger, but now he became angrier after Su Hong pushed all the blame to him. "This is all because you were greedy! Did you think you could still bully Su Mei like before?"

"This is your retribution!"

The two of them started fighting in the back seat.

Meanwhile.

Within the Lin family bungalow.

The atmosphere was harmonious and heartwarming.

Lin Wen had taken a rare day of leave, so he drank and chatted with Su Gang until their faces and ears were all red.

Lin Wen talked about the past and kept thanking Su Gang while pouring him more wine. He talked about how he really wanted to kill himself but didn't dare to because he was afraid Su Mei and Lin Yuzhen would be sad.

At that time, Su Gang's family was doing badly too, but they still sent money twice and sent their warm regards and concern.

Lin Wen had hidden himself in the room and broke down and cried back then.

"She's my sister! My sister!" Su Gang was also getting a little drunk but his voice was still quite steady. "I didn't want to see her suffer, because that

would make me sad too!"

"Now that she's doing well, and all of you are doing well, I don't have to worry anymore! I don't have to worry!"

The two men sat at the table and continued to toast each other again and again.

They were the only ones left at the dining table and nobody interrupted them.

Yang Li and Su Mei were chatting in the kitchen while sharing their cooking experience. Su Mei just wanted to protect her little family and hoped to cook more of their favorites.

Jiang Ning, Lin Yuzhen and Su Yun were seated on the sofa, chatting while watching TV.

"You're kidding," Su Yun's eyes opened wide. "First Aunt really went too far! Xu Ran should know himself well enough!"

She said in an annoyed tone, "When he was in middle school, he wanted me to help him to do his homework!"

Lin Yuzhen was shocked.

Xu Ran was quite a few years older than Su Yun. Su Yun was probably still in elementary school when he was in middle school, so how could she do his homework? That was ridiculous.

"If he really entered Lin Group, then that would really be a mess," Lin Yuzhen sighed. "How would I explain that to everyone? Nobody would be pleased with this sort of arrangement."

"That's right, keep that belief up. Lin Group only looks at ability and we don't care for connections," Jiang Ning nodded. "This will never change."

He turned to look at Su Yun. "If you don't work hard, then you can't get in either. Even if your parents come to beg us, it's useless."

Su Yun scoffed. "I don't have to go by the back door. I'm the Legend of Shengcheng!"

Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen burst out laughing.

This Legend of Shengcheng was really getting full of herself.

But then judging from Su Yun's usual results, it shouldn't be a problem for her to get into a good university and it wouldn't be too hard to get into Lin Group after that either.

Besides, Jiang Ning had said that he would at least give her a chance. Whether she made full use of that chance was a different story altogether.

"By the way, I saw the promotions for Qingwu's concert in Shenghai," Su Yun's eyes lit up. "Yuzhen, can you bring me along?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Submitted Successfully

"When?" Lin Yuzhen wasn't paying attention to these things.

"The second day after my exams!"

Su Yun's eyes shone even brighter as she tugged at Lin Yuzhen's arm. "Qingwu said that if I do well in my exams, she'll give me a ticket, but the results wouldn't be out so quickly."

It was only about half a month more to the exams.

"Then can you guarantee that you'd do well?" asked Lin Yuzhen seriously.

"I'll swear upon my reputation as the Legend of Shengcheng!" Su Yun held up three fingers, "I, Su Yun, will definitely get into a reputable university! If I don't get in..."

She bit her lips and turned to glance at Jiang Ning, "...then I will end up with a man like Jiang Ning!"

SNORT.

Jiang Ning nearly spat his tea out.

Was he so lousy?

Was it a punishment to find a husband like him?

Lin Yuzhen's stomach hurt from laughing, especially after she saw Jiang Ning's expression.

"I'm not taking you to Shenghai anymore," said Jiang Ning immediately. "I'm going to tell your dad later that you've not been studying hard and you've even fallen in love despite being so young."

"Noooo Brother-in-law, you're mistaken, that's not

what I meant..."

Su Yun anxiously tried to butter Jiang Ning up again.

The atmosphere in the house was getting better and better.

Meanwhile.

Shenghai.

This internationally renowned major city.

In terms of economy or culture, this city had reached a very high level of development. The city was also a hotspot for the arts and entertainment scene.

The vibrant nightscene wasn't just a dream, and there were many who were here to strike it rich.

There were also many people who had come to fulfil their dreams of becoming a celebrity.

But there were also many who had reached their dreams. Ye Qingwu was one of them.

After going through so much, she had some highs, some lows, she had been falsely accused, nearly cut out from the scene and had changed her boss.

But now, Ye Qingwu could finally focus on her music career.

This comeback concert was to tell everyone that she was back!

At the same time, this concert was also to allow Lin Group's new product to take this chance and enter Shenghai's market officially.

She was opening Shenghai's gates for Lin Group to enter.

Lin Yuzhen had already told Ye Qingwu about Lin Group's next step.

As her good friend, Ye Qingwu also wanted to help Lin Yuzhen wherever possible to help Lin Group to expand.

And now that Star Entertainment had been bought over by Jiang Ning, it obviously had to work for Lin Group too.

This concert was to announce Ye Qingwu's comeback, but it was also to pave the way for Lin Group to enter Shenghai.

So Wang Wei put in his best effort into all the promotional activities.

News of her comeback concert had caused a huge wave of excitement in less than two hours of the announcement.

The fans had all gone mad.

Even those who weren't Ye Qingwu's fans before were equally excited.

These people had just gone along with the crowd and said a lot of nasty things about Ye Qingwu when she had been falsely accused in a scandal, and they had felt bad about it. They were so surprised when they actually went to listen to Ye Qingwu's music.

They didn't expect her songs to be so nice.

They didn't expect to find out that Ye Qingwu contributed to charity on a regular basis. How could

anyone try to smear her reputation or say all these untrue things about her?

That was unacceptable!

By night time, there was a campaign going on called 'We all owe Ye Qingwu a concert ticket'.

They were all looking forward to Ye Qingwu holding a concert, but then they heard about how Ye Qingwu had terminated her contract with her agency and didn't have the right to sing her old songs anymore.

This made many fans sad and disappointed.

But now, Ye Qingwu was back!

The theme of this concert was one phrase: I'm Back!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Submitted Successfully

Just these two words were enough to send her fans into a frenzy. It was a trending topic and propelled Ye Qingwu's popularity right to the top.

And because of that, Ye Qingwu's concert tickets were extremely difficult to buy!

Jiang Ning really couldn't understand all of this.

Wasn't it just a concert?

He had heard Ye Qingwu sing before too and she was good, but surely nobody needed to go into a frenzy because of this, right?

In any case, he just felt that all music was about the same to him. It wasn't much different from singing it himself.

"You don't get it!" Lin Yuzhen chortled when she saw Jiang Ning's reaction. "You don't know what it's like to have an idol."

"I do," said Jiang Ning very seriously. "You're my idol, but if you want to hold a concert, I don't think I'll be very interested."

Lin Yuzhen's face reddened. "I don't sing well anyway."

It was only natural that tickets to see a popular singer like Ye Qingwu were hard to buy. If they weren't the organizers and didn't need to buy tickets to see her, they would have found it hard to get their hands on a ticket too.

"The prices for resale tickets have gone crazy!" Lin Yuzhen's face was in shock. "The $500 tickets are selling at $1,400 now!"

"Are they all nuts?" asked Jiang Ning.

He couldn't understand it at all. But thankfully he didn't need to buy any tickets, otherwise he didn't think it made any sense to buy tickets from these illegal scalpers.

"Alright, the concert is happening soon and my side has to make preparations."

Lin Yuzhen took a deep breath. She wasn't going to Shenghai just to watch a concert. She had more important things to do than that. "Hubby, everyone tells me that the business culture in Shenghai is very complicated and it's very hard for companies from other cities to survive there. Do you think I'll make it?"

"Yes, you'd definitely be able to," Jiang Ning nodded seriously as he held Lin Yuzhen's face in his hands. "If my dearest wifey isn't able to make it, then nobody in the world can."

"What about that very outstanding girl?" Lin Yuzhen's nose wrinkled and she couldn't help asking.

"She can't either."

Jiang Ning replied without hesitation.

"Teehee! Thank you hubby!"

Lin Yuzhen planted a sweet kiss on Jiang Ning's face.

"Wifey, it's getting late, time to sleep." Jiang Ning carried Lin Yuzhen to the bed and turned the lights off. "Mum has been asking when we'll consider giving her a child, what do you think?"

Lin Yuzhen's face instantly turned red. She was glad the lights were off.

"What?" Her heart was pounding wildly. "Do you... want to?"

"We can talk about whether we want to have kids later. I heard that having children is a matter of technique and we should practice," said Jiang Ning calmly with a straight face. "Wifey, do you want to practice first?

"....."

After a moment of silence, Lin Yuzhen said in a very soft voice, "Let's try then."

Jiang Ning could feel all the blood in his body start rushing!

Even if the world was ending, he wouldn't care. Right now, he only wanted to have further interaction with his precious wife!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Submitted Successfully

Jiang Ning was about to move when Lin Yuzhen turned to face him. She was curled up in his embrace as she shut her eyes tightly but her eyelashes were still trembling and her entire body was stiff.

"What's wrong?" Jiang Ning could feel that Lin Yuzhen was trembling slightly.

She was nervous.

"I'm...I'm alright."

Lin Yuzhen knew that Jiang Ning had been holding back for a long time and she was both nervous and scared. But if it was Jiang Ning, she could endure it.

She didn't want to disappoint Jiang Ning.

The room was dark, so Jiang Ning could sense that Lin Yuzhen's breathing had quickened and she was really nervous.

In that instant, all the desire he had dissipated.

"What's wrong?" Lin Yuzhen realized Jiang Ning didn't move anymore and asked, "Am I not doing enough?"

"No," Jiang Ning replied in a gentle voice. "I want to have you after you're ready. And I mean after you're really ready."

"But..." Lin Yuzhen sounded a little anxious, "I thought you wanted to have me for a long time now."

"Silly girl, you're mine now, aren't you? Don't tell me you intend to run from me?" Jiang Ning burst out laughing and kissed Lin Yuzhen on the forehead.

"Go to bed, I'll hug you to sleep."

Even though he didn't get what he wanted, Jiang Ning wasn't disappointed at all. In fact, he was even more assured.

At this hour, Shenghai's nightlife had just started.

Ye Qingwu's concert was the talk of the town, and anyone with tickets to the concert could brag about it online.

It was even more so in Shenghai.

There were a few rich young men in a nightclub. They had drunk a lot and the women next to them were doing their best to keep them happy and ignite the desire within them.

"I really want to go for Ye Qingwu's concert, do you think you could get me tickets?" asked one of the girls in a coquettish voice.

"Hoho, it's just a few tickets, that's nothing," said the man next to her. His face was all red and his hands were all over the girl's body. "If you want to go, I'll bring you along, and I can even get Ye Qingwu's signature for you."

"Really?"

"Of course! When have I ever lied to you?" he laughed with a smug look on his face. Everyone else was now looking at him, so he said a little proudly, "I know someone from Gao family!"

"The security for this concert is being handled by the Gao family, so what's a few concert tickets?"

All the girls' eyes lit up when they heard him say that

he knew someone from the Gao family and all looked adoringly at him, while the other men in the room were filled with jealousy.

The Gao family!

Everyone knew that the Gao family controlled Shenghai's illegal circle.

"Is it true, Young Master Qin?" All the other girls couldn't wait to throw themselves at Qin Mu as their eyes glittered. "You know someone from the Gao family?"

Everyone knew that the Gao family was of high standing now.

After they destroyed the Zuo family and the Su family, Gao Bin had become the legend of Shenghai's illegal circle so nobody dared to offend him.

The Gao siblings had unified Shenghai's illegal circle in a short time and had established their authority.

Anyone who had connections to the Gao family was incredibly capable!

"What, you think I'd lie about this?"

Qin Mu loved the feeling of others adoring him like this.

He calmly said, "The Gao siblings have a cousin called Gao Cheng who grew up together with the siblings. This man is my brother!"

He didn't say that Gao Cheng was a friend but called him a brother, because a friend was definitely nothing compared to a brother!

Everyone got even more excited now.

The men quickly came round to give Qin Mu a toast and tried to butter him up. After all, their status didn't qualify them for a chance to go anywhere near the Gao family, much less get connected with them.

But it was already good enough to be connected to Qin Mu.

"Young Master Qin, let me give you a toast! I'll drink it all up!"

"Young Master Qin, you have to take care of us in the future!"

"Shenghai is going to be Young Master Qin's in the future, congratulations!"

The women all started to think of how they could beat their rivals and get into Qin Mu's bed first.

There weren't many promising young men in Shenghai like that!

That was the Gao family they were talking about!

Even if his connection was only a cousin to the Gao siblings, this was not something that an ordinary person could have, and it would help one to fly far very quickly.

"You're too polite," Qin Mu smiled and his lips only touched the glass. He had already started to put on airs.

"It's just a few tickets, and I'll get them straight from the boss of Star Entertainment. It's no big deal."

He scoffed, "That boss has to give in to the Gao family, doesn't he?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Qin Mu just had to make a phone call and use Gao Cheng's name to make the boss of Star Entertainment so scared that he would personally send the tickets to him.

Qin Mu gloated in his heart.

This wine was getting more and more delicious, and the women next to him looked tastier than before too.

He knew that they would soon learn to work hard to serve him well.

"Connections are the most important thing to have these days. In Shenghai now, it's more useful to know someone from the Gao family than to know someone in the legal circle."

Qin Mu was glad that he had this connection.

Back before the Gao family had control over Shenghai, he was just drinking buddies with Gao Cheng.

But now that the Gao family had suddenly become the leader of Shenghai's illegal circle, Gao Cheng's standing had gone up by a lot!

He was now practically royalty!

Qin Mu had seen for himself how some governor had bowed deeply towards Gao Cheng!

"My family can also use this chance to increase our standing! HAHA!"

.....

Meanwhile.

At Star Entertainment.

Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen had arrived.

Wang Wei didn't dare to arrange for anything special. He knew that Jiang Ning kept a low profile and didn't like all these bells and whistles.

The few of them sat in the office together and Wang Wei got tea for everyone. Lin Yuzhen, Ye Qingwu and Su Yun seemed to have endless things to talk about.

Jiang Ning just sat there quietly and listened to Wang Wei update him on how the company was doing.

But he wasn't interested in managing the company. Jiang Ning didn't care for a tiny little artiste management agency. It wasn't even worth much.

"I've already done my best to prepare for this concert and there won't be any problems. I've also talked to the PR department at Lin Group to use this chance and get exposure for Lin Group's new product."

Wang Wei knew that Jiang Ning had bought this company over and made him the boss not only because he wanted to let Ye Qingwu sing in peace.

Any promotion that would be of help to Lin Group had to be done well.

"Alright then, you go ahead and get all these things done. You don't have to report to me, I don't understand any of these things anyway," Jiang Ning said with a laugh.

Wang Wei offered Jiang Ning a cup of tea. He knew

that Jiang Ning trusted him, and he was grateful for that.

"Brother Ning, don't worry, I'll get everything done."

Wang Wei was very familiar with such things. He knew his way around this industry well, so there was no problem in leaving it to him.

"If you run into any troublesome matters that are difficult to solve, just let me know," added Jiang Ning.

Since this was something that required expertise, then he was going to leave it to the expert.

But what he could do was to help to resolve some tricky issues, or some tricky people.

"They're not really troublesome matters," Wang Wei laughed bitterly. "But there are many unwritten rules in this industry. It's not really troublesome anymore now that everyone is used to it. That's just part of the culture in this industry."

He paused for a while, then continued, " For example, since we're having this concert, then we have to rent the stadium. But renting the venue isn't just a matter of money."

"Oh?" Jiang Ning really didn't know much about these things.

"We have to give them tickets too," Wang Wei nodded. "We have to give the management of the venue some tickets, give some officials tickets."

"Then there's also the security company, the fire department, the medical team..."

He shook his head. These were unwritten rules, but they were practically official now.

Even though it was true that the people who worked hard to make the concert successful should be rewarded and it was fine to give them tickets, in reality, the ones who received the tickets were always the ones in management. Those who did the actual work never got anything.

"How many do you have to give away?"

"At least 30%," replied Wang Wei. "At least 30% of our tickets have to be given away to the management level of these companies that make the concert happen."

"So much?"

Jiang Ning frowned.

That was as good as taking money from his own pocket.

He was the God of War in the East – why should he have to spend money on this area?

"That's how it is with the legal circle."

Of course Wang Wei knew that this was as good as taking money out from Jiang Ning's pocket, but he didn't seem to have a choice.

Jiang Ning was powerful and extremely wealthy, but he was still from the illegal circle after all. It wasn't easy for someone from the illegal circle to tackle those from the legal circle.

"This culture is terrible," Jiang Ning shook his head.

He didn't say anymore. He took his phone out and made a call.

Wang Wei didn't interrupt him.

"Fei," said Jiang Ning. "There's a bad culture in Shenghai's legal circle. I'm holding a concert and I still have to butter up to them?"

"Yup, make them change their ways."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning then hung up.

Wang Wei was stunned by this.

What was Jiang Ning doing?

Who was he talking to? He sounded like he was talking to a subordinate and was telling this brother of his to settle something that was within the legal circles.

He wanted that brother to change the bad culture here?

That had to be a joke, right?

This was part of the legal circle!

This wasn't something the illegal circle could interfere with! It could bring them a lot of trouble!

Wang Wei was about to advise Jiang Ning otherwise when his phone started ringing. He looked at the phone and saw that it was the Assistant Director of the Health Department calling, and he didn't dare to offend him.

"Hello, Director Xu. I've already sent the tickets that you asked for...what? You're returning them?"

Wang Wei's voice went up by an octave.

He thought he had heard wrongly.

The other party was going to return the tickets that he had wanted from Wang Wei.

"Please don't! Please don't!" Wang Wei thought that he must have done something wrong, so he quickly replied, "I must have been lacking in some areas, Director Xu, please don't be angry. This concert..."

Before he could finish his sentence, the other party sounded even more anxious. He seemed to be begging to return the tickets.

He insisted on returning the tickets and was going to even send them back personally. He also told Wang Wei not to take this matter to heart.

Wang Wei was still in a daze after he hung up.

He looked straight at Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning had made a call earlier.

He had told someone called Fei that the culture here wasn't very good and it needed to be changed.

Then he received this call.

Was this a coincidence?

This was too damned much of a coincidence, wasn't it?

Or could it be...

RIIING!

Before he could say anything, his phone rang again. When he picked up the call, the party on the other line also wanted to return the free tickets!

After that, Wang Wei received another dozen calls to apologize, then to return the free tickets. All of them sounded so nervous and scared, like they were mice who saw a cat!

Wang Wei had never been treated this way before.

When he had to discuss business with them, he had to lower himself and try to butter them up. So why...why was it the other way round today?

His mind was a little numb.

He gave a rough count and it seemed like all the tickets he had given away had all been returned, so the phone wasn't going to ring anymore.

Wang Wei took a deep breath.

"Big Boss."

His lips trembled a little. "This culture has been changed...a little too quickly, hasn't it?"

"I like people who are efficient," Jiang Ning nodded. "If they don't do this quickly enough, then I'm afraid the consequences will be very severe."

After a short pause, he went on, "But of course, we should still give tickets away. But it won't be to those people who have nothing to do with the concert. We should give them to those who are in charge of the security and others who contribute directly to the running of the concert. We could give them to their family members. They are the ones who are eligible to receive free tickets. As

for other people...anyone who's holding onto our tickets for no good reason are in trouble for sure."

Wang Wei's heart started pounding wildly.

Jiang Ning was from the illegal circle!

But every call he received earlier were from those in the legal circle and they were all of high standing.

This was too damned scary!

Who was Jiang Ning exactly?

RIIINGG!

Wang Wei's phone rang again.

He nearly jumped up and he became very nervous when he saw the number on his phone. "You're kidding..."

This number was from the one who held the highest office in Shenghai's government!

Jiang Ning continued drinking his tea and wasn't bothered.

Wang Wei gulped and picked up the call. He greeted the other party politely, "Hello, this is the CEO of Star Entertainment, Wang Wei."

"CEO Wang, I'm so sorry that all the various departments in Shenghai had made unreasonable demands for your company's concert tickets. I would like to apologize to you on their behalf."

WOONG.

This voice was identical to that big shot that he always saw on TV.

He was apologizing to him?

He held the highest office in this city!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Don't worry, I've already emphasized this to my folks and nobody will dare to do this again. If someone tries, I will deal with them severely. I hope you won't be angry."

"Oh no no, I won't, you're being too polite," Wang Wei immediately replied and felt his throat go dry. "They've already returned the tickets to me."

The other party seemed to sound a little relieved at hearing this from Wang Wei. He promised Wang Wei that this wouldn't happen one more time before hanging up.

Wang Wei was speechless.

His throat was still feeling dry after drinking several cups of tea.

"Big Boss." Wang Wei looked at Jiang Ning. "You are really my Big Boss!"

Jiang Ning smiled but didn't say anything.

He turned and saw that the three women were still chatting very happily, but it was almost time to eat. So he called out, "It's almost meal time, let's go out and eat."

"OK!" Su Yun was the first one to react.

She knew that there would be good food if she went along with Jiang Ning!

"Yuzhen, let's go. I'll bring you guys to eat Shenghai's local delicacies."

Ye Qingwu smiled and walked out with Lin Yuzhen and Su Yun.

Jiang Ning and Wang Wei followed behind them.

With a local like Ye Qingwu to lead the way, they didn't have to worry that they wouldn't find the most authentic Shenghai cuisine available.

Old Shenghai was a restaurant that specialized in authentic Shenghai cuisine.

This restaurant had every dish that was unique to Shenghai. The moment they walked in, there was a lot of noise coming from inside and it was almost full even though they were already a little early.

This was a place where both regular customers and tourists definitely had to visit.

"The food here isn't expensive and it's pretty authentic. Eat whatever you like, take it yourself. They'll charge you according to the color of the plates," said Ye

Qingwu to the rest at the table while still wearing her cap and mask.

"It's my treat today, so please go ahead and eat whatever you like!

She was the local here so she was going to show them hospitality around here.

Lin Yuzhen and the rest followed what the rest were doing and queued up to take the food they liked.

Jiang Ning wasn't fussy. He had eaten all sorts of delicacies in his life. The nearest he had been to was a private omakase dinner in Shenghai, while the furthest was the special meal for the abbot in a monastery in eastern Europe.

But his favorite was still staying at home and eating the sweet vinegar pork ribs that Su Mei cooked.

"It's so crowded here," exclaimed Lin Yuzhen as they finally managed to find a table.

"The people here have always been living comfortably and know how to enjoy life, especially the people in this restaurant. I don't know how to put it, but if you've ever lived here long enough, you'd feel it," explained Ye Qingwu.

She didn't take any food since there was no private room here and one had to help yourself to the food. If she removed her mask, there was no way for this restaurant to open for business for the day.

"Brother-in-law, I want to eat ice cream."

Su Yun spotted ice cream from afar just after she started eating. She called for Jiang Ning but she was looking at Lin Yuzhen.

"Hubby, I want some too."

Lin Yuzhen knew that Su Yun was too clever for her own good.

"Ok, I'll get some for you two," Jiang Ning got up. Wang Wei got up as well, "I'll get more food for you girls!"

They walked over to the food area. Jiang Ning went to get ice cream, while Wang Wei went to get some local dessert for the ladies. Suddenly there was a voice behind him.

"Aren't you CEO Wang? What a coincidence!"

Wang Wei turned around. He didn't recognize this man.

"I'm Qin Mu, the third son of the Qin family."

Qin Mu was with the woman he spent the night with and had come here to eat some Shenghai specialities. He didn't expect to run into Wang Wei here. It was such a coincidence.

They had only seen each other once at a dinner and Wang Wei didn't remember him, but he remembered Wang Wei.

"Young Master Qin? Hello, hello," Wang Wei responded politely.

"Babe, this is the boss of Star Entertainment, CEO Wang."

Qin Mu coughed quietly and the woman's eyes lit up instantly. "Ye Qingwu is one of the artistes he manages."

"Didn't you want tickets to Ye Qingwu's concert?"

Qin Mu wasn't polite about this at all. He just looked at Wang Wei and said with a smile, "CEO Wang, I'm a friend of Gao Cheng's, so I won't be formal around you. I want a few of Ye Qingwu's concert tickets."

"Are you sure?"

Wang Wei wasn't angry when he heard this. In fact he found it funny.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Earlier, an entire bunch of people called Wang Wei so desperately to return their free tickets, as if these tickets had suddenly turned into a bomb.

Even the man who held the highest office in the city called him personally to promise that this won't happen again.

Was this supposed Young Master Qin sure he still wanted to get free tickets from him?

"Sure! Of course I'm sure!" Qin Mu laughed and gloated in his heart. Using Gao Cheng's name in Shenghai made everything so much easier.

He looked at the woman next to him and became even more arrogant when she looked so adoringly at him. "Babe, how many tickets do you want?"

"Five!" said the woman, then she suddenly changed her mind. "Ten! I'll take ten!"

She could go along with some of her girlfriends. She could even invite a few officials along too – that would make her look so amazing!

She hooked Qin Mu's arm even more tightly, and was clearly trying to use her impressive rack to gain Qin Mu's favor.

"Ten tickets?" Wang Wei didn't look awkward at all. "I do have some tickets on hand, since some people have called to say that they don't need them and have returned them. If you're sure, then I'll give them to you."

"Ten tickets it is then," Qin Mu raised his chin a little to show off since Wang Wei agreed so quickly. "CEO Wang, I'm not making things difficult for you, am I?"

"Oh not at all," Wang Wei waved his hands about. It wasn't difficult for him at all. "You're Gao Cheng's friend after all."

Qin Mu smiled. "CEO Wang, you're a smart person, you'll go far."

"I'll just say that once we send these tickets out, it's very hard for us to take them back. Young Master Qin, please remember that," said Wang Wei seriously.

Normally nobody would take back something they gave away. Besides, Qin Mu had demanded for these tickets, so if he was willing to take them and tried to return them, that would depend on whether Wang Wei wanted them back.

Qin Mu just thought that Wang Wei was being silly. Why would he want to return the tickets he asked for?

He could dream on.

Even if he didn't want to go for the concert, simply wasting the ticket was something to boast about too.

It was so hard for other people to get a ticket, while he would take a photo of that rare ticket and just say that he was too tired to go and would just go another time.

How many people would be jealous of him?

"I won't return them. I'll give you the address, get someone to send it to my office."

Qin Mu took a name card out and stuffed it into Wang Wei's breast pocket. He patted Wang Wei on the shoulder and left with the woman on his arm.

Wang Wei kept a smile on his face throughout the entire exchange and didn't appear angry or impatient at all.

On the contrary, he was pretty happy that something terrible was going to befall this chap.

He had an impression that this Qin Mu's family was quite important in the legal circle, but they weren't that impressive.

"What are you dreaming about?" Jiang Ning suddenly called out from behind Wang Wei. "Didn't you hear Su Yun shouting for you?"

Wang Wei turned and Su Yun was on the verge of throwing a bowl at his head to get his attention already. Wang Wei quickly ran over with the dessert in his hand.

After the meal, Jiang Ning brought everyone back while Wang Wei went to the office to get someone to send those concert tickets to Qin Mu's office.

Meanwhile.

Qin Mu was in his office waiting for the tickets.

But he had to find something to do while waiting, otherwise he would be so bored.

He sat on his large office chair with his eyes half closed and his head raised. He felt like he was in a dream and was about to moan in satisfaction.

DOONG DOONG DOONG!

Someone knocked on the office door. Qin Mu immediately stretched out to hold down the head that was about to stand up.

"Come in."

"Young Master Qin, someone has sent a document saying it's something you wanted."

Qin Mu knew that those were the tickets from Wang Wei. This fellow did know what to do.

"Put it on the desk."

Qin Mu took a deep breath and his body couldn't help but shudder slightly. His secretary's face instantly turned red. She put the envelope down and left the room in a hurry and closed the door behind her.

"Unghh..."

There was a voice from under the table. "Young Master Qin!"

"So, have you found my pen yet?"

Qin Mu laughed lecherously, "Is it thick and nice to use?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

A figure wriggled out from under the table. Her face and ears were red and her hair was a little messy. She quickly straightened herself out and ignored whatever Qin Mu said. She immediately tore the envelope on the desk open and they were really those concert tickets!

"Young Master Qin, you're amazing!" the girl squealed. "There are really ten tickets!"

Qin Mu scoffed smugly, as if this was nothing to him.

It was just ten tickets to a concert. As long as he was good friends with Gao Cheng, he was going to ask for ten cars and they would be given to him!

"I'm amazing in other aspects too," Qin Mu laughed. "I'll show you now."

"You're so naughty~"

Qin Mu fooled around in the office for an entire afternoon and was satisfied. He even felt a little tired.

When he got home, his father, Qin Long, was seated in the living room. His brows were furrowed and looked like he had just barely escaped death.

He scoffed when he saw that Qin Mu was back.

"You've gone out there to have fun again, haven't you? Always fooling around all day!"

"Dad, why are you scolding me the moment I've returned home?"

Qin Mu was annoyed by this. Qin Long called the shots in the family since he was born. His results were poor and he wasn't good in anything, so he only managed to start a company with the money his mother gave him and got by.

But now he was Gao Cheng's friend, and things were different!

"Did you think I wanted to scold you?" Qin Long was furious. "Did you know how much trouble you brought me by asking me to get some concert tickets?"

He had really gotten a fright of his life. He thought of learning from those friends of his to get free tickets from those entertainment agencies. But before he could ask, he found out that those people who got free tickets from Star Enertainment were all in trouble!

Those who asked for a few were given a stem warning, demoted, got their salaries reduced and were sent to work from the bottom again.

Those who asked for more were fired and blacklisted!

The highest ranking official in his office was called over to see an even higher ranking governor to be scolded for more than an hour. When he came back, his legs were still shaking.

Qin Long was really frightened by this.

They had only asked for two or three tickets.

Wasn't this the usual practice around here?

But now, those concert tickets were like a time bomb.

He was so glad that he had been to slow to ask. Otherwise he would be doomed by now.

"Concert tickets?" Qin Mu snorted in disdain when he heard this. "Dad, it's just a few concert tickets, so what trouble could there be? I knew I couldn't count on you."

He scoffed and said, "You don't have to worry about it, I've gotten my hands on ten of them!"

"How many?" Qin Long nearly fell off his chair. He stood up immediately and yelled, "How many did you say?!"

"Ten," Qin Mu replied with a smug look on his face.

"Where did you get them from?!" Qin Long was practically shrieking now. His body had started to tremble from anxiety.

"Of course I got them from the CEO of Star Entertainment," replied Qin Mu calmly. "Asking him for ten tickets is being nice to him!"

THUD!

Qin Long's legs gave way and he collapsed onto the floor.

Qin Mu had actually demanded ten tickets from Star Entertainment.

Qin Long felt like his soul had left his body.

The governor in charge of his office had only asked for five and he had been sacked and blacklisted. He was doomed for the rest of his life.

And now, Qin Mu said he asked for ten?

He was doomed!

He was dead meat!

This unfilial son!!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Dad, what are you doing?!" Qin Mu was stunned. He had only asked for ten concert tickets. Qin Long didn't have to be so shocked, right?

Given his connection with Gao Cheng, Wang Wei wouldn't refuse even if Qin Mu asked him for fifty tickets.

If Wang Wei didn't give them to him, then he could forget about having this concert.

Qin Mu reached a hand out to help Qin Long get up as he said with some disdain, "Actually I wanted fifty from him..."

PAK!

Before he could finish his sentence, Qin Long slapped Qin Mu hard across the face.

FIFTY?!

That would mean the death of the entire family!

"Dad, you..."

PAK!

Qin Long slapped him again. His eyes were bloodshot like he had gone mad. His voice became even fiercer now. "FIFTY? You dare to want FIFTY? Are you trying to get us all killed?!"

Qin Mu was completely confused now.

"Return them! Return them right now!"

Qin Long was going crazy and on the verge of tears. He grabbed Qin Mu's collar and said nastily, "If you bring any trouble to the Qin family, the first one to die will be you!"

His threatening expression made Qin Mu pale from fright.

"What...what is going on?"

He didn't even know what had happened.

He had only asked for ten concert tickets, so how was that bringing trouble to the family?

But he had never seen this expression on Qin Long's face before. It was too

frightening.

"What you've asked for aren't tickets! They're explosives!" Qin Long yelled hysterically. He then explained what happened in the legal circle earlier that day to Qin Mu, and Qin Mu's face paled the more he listened.

He suddenly realized why Wang Wei seemed somewhat excited and even gleeful when he asked him for tickets.

Wang Wei had even told him that once the tickets were given away, he wouldn't take them back.

"Dad! What am I going to do now?"

Qin Mu was frantic now.

He was a friend of Gao Cheng, but they weren't close. They just went drinking together.

And even if he was a buddy of Gao Cheng's, Gao Cheng was someone from the illegal circle and he didn't dare to do anything in front of the people from the legal circle either.

"What are you going to do?"

Qin Long laughed coldly and he stared straight at Qin Mu. He really regretted not shooting this unfilial son dead.

He had gotten the family into trouble.

Into big trouble.

The Qin family was doomed this time round.

"Why are you asking me?!" Qin Long yelled loudly and his bloodshot eyes were terrifying. "I don't care, from now on, you're no longer part of the Qin family. You have nothing to do with this family! If you want to die, you can die by yourself!"

Qin Mu's legs gave way and he immediately fell to his knees with a thud.

"Dad! Dad! You can't just throw me out!"

Qin Mu held Qin Long's leg and started wailing and crying. He didn't look all smug and carefree anymore, and his voice was trembling from fear.

"Hoho, you created this mess, so you settle it. If you can return these tickets, there's hope for you. But if you can't..." Qin Long scoffed and kicked Qin Mu

aside. "Then I, Qin Long, have never had you as a son!"

He then left angrily while Qin Mu trembled. Qin Mu then scrambled to his feet and dashed out of the door.

"Return them! I have to return those tickets!" he murmured to himself. His legs were still a little weak from an entire afternoon of activity, but he couldn't be bothered with that. He ran with all his might towards Star Entertainment.

Meanwhile.

Wang Wei was sitting in his office and enjoying a cup of tea.

He had gotten someone to buy all sorts of tea leaves and was trying them out one by one. He was trying to find the best tasting tea because Jiang Ning liked drinking tea.

After everyone had gone back to rest, Wang Wei didn't have anything on.

But he still went back to the office and went to his own room.

He was waiting for someone.

"Hmm, he should be coming soon," Wang Wei smiled gently to himself. "Brother Ning said that this culture is no good and needs to be changed."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The extent of Jiang Ning's power was already beyond what Wang Wei could understand.

He thought that he had seen many things in life and had been through most things. But in front of Jiang Ning, he felt so small!

He was like a speck of dust.

Just the aura coming from Jiang Ning was enough to erase all traces of his existence.

But Wang Wei wasn't worried. Now he was in Jiang Ning's camp and worked for him. As long as he remained loyal, his life was only going to get better.

DOONG DOONG DOONG!

Just as he was thinking about these things, someone knocked his office door.

"CEO Wang, Young Master Qin from the Qin family says he's looking for you."

Wang Wei smiled. "He's here."

"Tell him I'm busy and I don't want to see anyone," said Wang Wei calmly.

The secretary closed the door behind her and walked back to the reception to tell Qin Mu what Wang Wei said.

Qin Mu was already on the verge of tears.

"I...I really have something urgent to discuss with CEO Wang! Please let him know, please!"

Qin Mu didn't dare to go into his office directly. Even if he was dumb before, he wasn't dumb now. He clearly couldn't afford to offend the boss of Star Entertainment at all.

His entire family couldn't afford to offend him!

He had actually dared to ask for ten tickets! That was asking for ten bombs!

"I'm really sorry, but CEO Wang is very busy," replied the secretary calmly. "Please go back first, there were many officials who came today, but CEO Wang refused to see any of them."

What she meant to say was that Qin Mu was just a small fry.

So what if he was the Young Master of the Qin family? He was just a roach

compared to the others.

In less than a day, everyone in the company had been so shocked they had become numb.

So many big shots had come begging to see Wang Wei, and they were behaving so humbly, it was shocking beyond belief. This man here was just a lowly son of the Qin family, so they couldn't be bothered with him.

THUD! Qin Mu didn't dare to leave at all. He fell to his knees with a loud thud and tears started streaming down his face as he held onto the secretary's hand.

"Miss! Miss! I beg you! Please save me! I was greedy and I didn't know I have offended a great man! I wanted to look cool and so I ended up offending CEO Wang!" Qin Mu cried and wailed at the same time. "I beg you, let me see CEO Wang! I'll kowtow to him! I'll beg him! I just want to see CEO Wang! I want to apologize to him!"

The secretary's expression didn't change. She thought to herself, "He's the... fourteenth one? No, I think he's the fifteenth one today."

"I'm sorry, I still have a lot of work to do. If you want to kneel here, then continue kneeling here."

The secretary just left him there and went back to work.

Qin Mu's face was covered with tears and mucus. He didn't dare to get up at all. He continued to kneel at the door and his expression became strangely solemn. He didn't even dare to move because he wanted to prove how sincere he was.

He didn't want to die!

After an hour.

Qin Mu was still kneeling there and didn't dare to move an inch.

He knew very well how severe the consequences of doing this was.

If he couldn't get Wang Wei's forgiveness, it didn't matter what sort of connections he had. He and his family were going to be dead meat for sure.

"CEO Wang, that guy has been kneeling for an hour already, he's quite stubborn," said the secretary as she walked into the office and had a resigned look on her face.

"Since he can take it, then let him continue kneeling," Wang Wei wasn't going to be polite to him. "That's what he gets for trying to bully the company without checking if he's capable of doing so first."

He snorted. Didn't he know who this company belonged to?

It belonged to Jiang Ning!

It belonged to the king of that forbidden territory called Donghai! That man who was like a god!

The infamous wastrel of Shenghai, the third son of the Su family, had also been beaten so badly by Jiang Ning that he begged for mercy on his knees too.

The Su family didn't even exist anymore!

Today, Jiang Ning even flexed a little of his influence in the legal circle.

Wang Wei knew that even if he died, he was going to make sure he held Jiang Ning's reputation up!

Since a mere young master from the Qin family dared to demand tickets from the company, then that was having no regard for Star Entertainment. If he didn't teach him a lesson, then how was he going to teach everyone else a lesson?

"But we have to knock off," complained the secretary. "Mr Jiang said before that it's unethical to force employees to work overtime for nothing."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Everyone in the office knew that the real boss of this company was a Mr Jiang, but nobody knew his full name.

They only knew that this real boss was a good person. He had increased all their salaries and even added a whole bunch of benefits to their package. Everyone who initially wanted to change jobs all changed their minds. Now they were all working as hard as they could and there was no way any of them was leaving!

Wang Wei rolled his eyes.

His secretary was actually using Jiang Ning's words to threaten him.

But since Jiang Ning did say these words, Wang Wei had to listen to them.

"Fine. I'll go out and see him."

Wang Wei got up and walked out to find Qin Mu still kneeling there.

When Qin Mu saw Wang Wei walk out, he wanted to stand but his legs were numb and he couldn't stand immediately.

"CEO Wang! CEO Wang!" Qin Mu had a bright smile on his face and was clearly trying to gain Wang Wei's favor. "I finally get to see you!"

"Young Master Qin, you're being too polite with me, why don't you just call me Wei?" said Wang Wei with a smile.

"I wouldn't dare to!" Qin Mu's face paled from fright. "CEO Wang, you're so humorous!"

"Young Master Qin, isn't the floor very cold? Why don't you take a seat?" Wang Wei turned to his secretary and pretended to be angry with her. "Is this how you treat guests? Don't you know that Young Master Qin is a big shot in Shenghai?"

"Don't you know that he's a friend of Gao Cheng? How dare you treat our guest so poorly?"

"Oh by the way, who's that Gao Cheng you mentioned? I've never heard of him. Is he very powerful? Why don't you introduce him to me, Young Master Qin?"

Qin Mu became more and more afraid.

Wang Wei was playing with him!

"It has nothing to do with your secretary! It's my choice! I like to kneel on the floor! It's nice and cooling!!" said Qin Mu hurriedly.

He didn't dare to offend Wang Wei again. He didn't dare to offend a single person in this entire company, not even the receptionist. He wouldn't dare to say a single offensive thing.

"Oh, since you have like doing that so much, then you can continue kneeling here. I'm done for the day, so I'll get going."

Wang Wei looked like he was really leaving, but Qin Mu couldn't just let him go. He didn't know where he found the strength from either, but he managed to pounce over and grabbed Wang Wei's leg as he cried and wailed.

"CEO Wang! CEO Wang!"

"I was wrong! I was in the wrong! You're a magnanimous person, so you'll forgive me, right? You'll spare me, right? I'm really sorry!"

"I'll return the concert tickets to you! I don't have the right to hold onto the tickets!"

"I'll kowtow to you! I'm begging you! Please let me off!"

Qin Mu held onto Wang Wei's leg and refused to let go. He knew that if Wang Wei left today, then he would have to disappear from Shenghai the next day.

"Young Master Qin, why are you doing this? Wasn't it just ten tickets? I did tell you right? The tickets I sent out won't be taken back so easily. You confirmed that with me too."

Qin Mu wished he could find a hole to bury himself in right now.

"I...I forgot to pay you! I was trying to buy the tickets from you! I've forgotten to pay you!"

Qin Mu suddenly had a new idea. Since getting the tickets for free was the problem, then he was going to buy them!

"I'm here to pay you! That's right! I'm here to pay you!"

Wang Wei laughed.

This Qin Mu was quite a quick thinker.

"Oh really? Young Master Qin's memory isn't too good, huh? So you actually wanted to buy tickets? I thought you were asking for free tickets."

"No no no!! I'm buying them! I'm buying the tickets! I'll pay for them now! Right now!"

Wang Wei turned to his secretary. "Check what tickets Young Master Qin has and let him pay in full."

The secretary took the tickets in annoyance and said, "They're all VIP seats, each ticket costs $100,000."

Qin Mu gasped. Ten concert tickets was going to cost him a million bucks?!

That was daylight robbery!

"Is it too expensive?" Wang Wei eyed Qin Mu.

"Oh no no! It's not expensive at all! These are VIP tickets to Miss Ye Qingwu's concert, so it's cheap! It's considered cheap! It doesn't match the standing that Miss Ye Qingwu has in the entertainment industry!" Qin Mu shook his head vigorously. "They should be more expensive! They have to be!"

"One ticket for $200,000!"

He leaned a hand against the wall to stand up and pulled a card out from his pocket. "Miss Secretary, please swipe this card right now!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The secretary wasn't going to be polite with Qin Mu. She swiped the card for two million and Qin Mu's eyelid twitched.

But when he thought about how this two million had saved his life, it was all worth it!

It was definitely worth it!

He had made a killing!

He was a genius!

"Alright now, since you've bought the tickets and paid up in full, you can leave now," Wang Wei said with a bright smile. "I might be the boss of the company, but I also help to sell tickets. If you have any other friends who need this sort of VIP tickets, just let me know."

"Thank you CEO Wang! Thank you so much!!"

Qin Mu nodded and bowed repeatedly and didn't dare to stick around any longer. He quickly made his getaway.

This incident had taught him the lesson of his life. He was never going to offend this entertainment agency ever again even if it cost him his life. There was definitely a big shot from the legal circle backing Wang Wei!

And it wasn't someone his family could afford to offend.

"CEO Wang, what do we do with this money?"

The secretary had randomly quoted the price. She didn't expect Qin Mu to double it.

"If Mr Jiang were around..." Wang Wei thought about it. "It'll be overtime pay for you guys."

He nodded after mimicking the way Jiang Ning was always so generous with money. He really admired Jiang Ning more and more.

That was how a man should be! He was so generous!

From the first day that Jiang Ning stepped into Shenghai, there was a shake up in the legal circle already. Many people had received a severe punishment and paid a terrible price for demanding that they get Ye Qingwu's concert tickets for free.

The illegal circle was equally fearful.

Gao Yali and Gao Bin were especially fearful, even though everyone else said that they were the kings of the illegal circle and even called Gao Bin the legend of Shenghai.

Neither of them dared to be complacent. Instead, they had become more cautious and tread very carefully.

That was because they had witnessed first hand how terrifying that man called Jiang Ning could be!

"Sis, he's here!"

Gao Bin was in the Gao house with a grim expression on his face. He was nervous and a little uneasy.

In the past, Gao Bin was never the slightest bit nervous, even if he was faced with those two strong fighters from the Su family and Zuo family who were nearly at grandmaster stage.

He would even dare to pick up his steel bats and attack them head on.

But once he thought about Jiang Ning or even mentioned Jiang Ning's name, he suddenly felt a reverence for Jiang Ning that he could not suppress.

The image of how Jiang Ning had fought those men that night flashed through his mind again, and he couldn't help becoming nervous.

That night was too shocking.

He had killed each one with just one punch.

Those were the young and highly skilled fighters that the Su family and Zuo family had groomed for years to become their future leaders. They were supposed to be the movers and shakers of Shenghai.

In the end?

None of them remained alive for more than one second in front of Jiang Ning.

How could Gao Bin not be afraid?

"What are you panicking about?" Gao Yali was calmer in comparison.

She was now the head of the Gao family and had to bear a lot of responsibility. It wasn't just about making sure the Gao family stayed alive. She was also looking at how the family could become better.

She was sure that the path she had chosen was the right one.

She had copied Donghai's illegal circle's model and started to earn money legally to do more charitable deeds.

She realized that after doing this, their revenue didn't go down as a result. Instead, it was enough to feed all her subordinates and even gained everyone's respect.

Gao Yali heard about how one of the men in charge of a particular area originally didn't want to change his ways.

But there was once he sent rice and oil to a widow's household and carried all the items up seven stories. The widow quickly poured a glass of water for him, wiped his perspiration, got him to stay for dinner and showed him so much concern and appreciation that this previously bat swinging violent and headstrong man ended up crying.

Even though they had only just started, Gao Yali knew that if she persevered in this direction, things would only get better.

Donghai was a good example of this.

"As long as we don't do anything bad or anything wrong and continue on the right path, Jiang Ning will not do anything to us," Gao Yali was very calm. "He's not a cruel or violent person in the first place."

Gao Bin didn't say anything.

If using one punch to kill a strong fighter wasn't violent, then his steel bats was the same as a young girl waving a magic wand about.

"Gao Bin, you have to remember that this chance we have came from Jiang Ning. Understand?"

Gao Yali was reminding Gao Bin that this chance they had wasn't given to them by their main family line in the north, but it was Jiang Ning who gave them this chance. And it was a chance that their father, Gao Shenghai, had chosen to use his own life in exchange for.

"Yup, I know," Gao Bin nodded gravely.

"Since Jiang Ning is here, then his wife should be here too. As the host, we should extend our hospitality to them."

There was a glint in Gao Yali's eyes. There was some anticipation, some curiosity and a tinge of...indignation.

Gao Bin could see it instantly.

Which woman would not be amazed and moved by a powerful and strong man like Jiang Ning? Especially after witnessing how strong he was?

"I'll arrange things. The invitation card..."

"I'll send it myself," said Gao Yali.

Since Jiang Ning was here, she wanted to see him. But she wanted to see the woman that Jiang Ning went after even more.

At the same time, she had to report the latest happenings in Shenghai to Jiang Ning. She was going to tell him about the various characters and networks here so that he could give her his opinion and suggestions.

Every step that the Gao family took now was extremely important and they could not afford any mistake. Otherwise, the siblings couldn't bear the consequences of a wrong move.

In the hotel.

Lin Yuzhen was still working hard in the room.

She hadn't come to Shenghai just to play. She was here for Lin Group's future expansion.

Since they hadn't set up a new office in this city, she had to work within the hotel room's study.

In the living room, Jiang Ning was lying across the sofa and enjoying himself. Su Yun was sitting on the other side and having fun since she had finished her exams.

She held the remote control with both hands as she watched the cartoons on TV and kept laughing.

After they finished their meal earlier, they had gone to eat another round of dessert and snacks. Su Yun's tummy now looked like she was pregnant.

"How old are you? Why are you still watching cartoons?" Jiang Ning rolled his eyes at Su Yun and didn't know what to say. "You've got to be more mature."

"Heehee, Brother-in-law, if I were to really become too mature, I'm afraid you won't be able to take it," Su Yun's large eyes curved into two crescent moons as she smiled and cast Jiang Ning a glance as if to challenge him. "If you don't believe me, you can ask Yuzhen!"

Jiang Ning scoffed quietly and didn't want to argue with this young lady.

Of course he knew that the pure and innocent Lin Yuzhen seemed to know a lot about relationships between men and women, but clearly, she only knew these things in theory and had no practical experience.

But even more obviously, all the things she knew in theory came from this quirky Su Yun.

He was excellent at reading people and his eye was so sharp that even the best undercovers in the world were unable to disguise themselves in front of him. But Jiang Ning wasn't sure if he really understood this girl in front of him.

Women were all difficult to read, especially one who was still so immature.

DOONG DOONG DOONG.

Someone was knocking on the door.

Su Yun hopped over to the door before Jiang Ning could even raise his head. "Is it my takeout order?"

She was still able to eat?!

Su Yun was a little stunned when she opened the door and didn't see the delivery man she hoped to see. "Hello there, who are you looking for?"

"Hello, I'm looking for Mr Jiang Ning," said Gao Yali with a smile as she nodded slightly.

Jiang Ning didn't hide the fact that he was staying in this hotel, so Gao Yali found out very easily. "Please let him know that Gao Yali is here to see him, I'm Mr Jiang's...friend."

She looked at Su Yun closely. Was this girl Jiang Ning's woman?

She seemed very young. Was she even of age yet?

So Jiang Ning liked them young.

"Oh." Su Yun turned to look at Jiang Ning on the sofa. "Brother-in-law! Looking for you!"

Su Yun pulled the door open to let Gao Yali in, then she climbed back onto the sofa to continue watching her cartoons.

Gao Yali froze for a while. Brother-in-law?

So this girl wasn't her.

"Mr Jiang."

She walked in and bowed politely. She suddenly felt a little nervous.

Before coming, Gao Yali told herself not to be nervous and that she didn't need to be nervous. Jiang Ning wasn't very scary when he wasn't unleashing his fighting power.

But once she stood in front of Jiang Ning, she became nervous and fearful.

"Why did you come?" Jiang Ning didn't even change his position on the sofa. He was playing with his phone and looked up at Gao Yali.

He looked like he was just lying about in his own house and being all relaxed.

This didn't look like that incredible fighter who could kill people with just one punch at all!

Gao Yali's brain split Jiang Ning into two different people suddenly.

"Take a seat, you don't have to be so polite."

Gao Yali nodded and sat down on one side of Jiang Ning with her knees together, and seemed very unnatural.

She had actually worn a long skirt for the first time today.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"It's like this, Mr Jiang, I heard that you had come to Shenghai, so I've made arrangements for a welcome dinner."

"That's not necessary," Jiang Ning shook his head. "I don't like that sort of event."

Gao Yali already figured that out.

"That's just one of the reasons. The other reason is, I know that Lin Group intends to enter Shenghai's market, so I've also invited several business owners in Shenghai so that Lin Group can get a chance to build rapport with them."

Jiang Ning finally looked up at Gao Yali.

"You're an intelligent woman."

He had never told Gao Yali about his relationship with Lin Group.

But Gao Yali still managed to notice that he was closely tied to this Lin Group from the various clues she found.

Otherwise there was no way that Gao Yali wouldn't know that Jiang Ning had no interest in drinking parties or useless welcome dinners.

This party was clearly meant for Lin Group.

"Donghai's illegal circle was revolutionized and Lin Group suddenly rose up, and it seemed a little too coincidental," Gao Yali took a deep breath. "The Yang family in Jianzhou was annihilated and Lin Group's new product took the market by storm. After that, you came to Shenghai, so I believe the next step in Lin Group's expansion plan is Shenghai."

Gao Yali didn't dare to be complacent even though Jiang Ning had complimented her earlier.

She didn't even know if Jiang Ning's voice carried any murderous intent or not.

"That's right. Lin Group is my wife's company," Jiang Ning chuckled. This little laugh made Gao Yali breathe a sigh of relief in her heart.

She was glad that he wasn't angry.

"I'll have to thank you in advance then," said Jiang Ning. "This girl was still wondering how she was going to enter Shenghai's market and get to know a few industry partners."

Gao Yali didn't know what to do with how Jiang Ning was being so polite to her. Did Jiang Ning just thank her?

She immediately stood up. "It's no problem, I'm just doing what I should. I'm unable to thank you enough for all the things that you have done for the Gao family, except..."

Su Yun suddenly turned around and said with a very serious face, "Miss, don't try offering yourself in gratitude, my brother-in-law is already married."

Gao Yali was taken aback by this. She wouldn't dare to say something like that!

Even though she had thought about it before.

"Tsk, watch your cartoons!"

Jiang Ning glared at Su Yun. This little girl would really become unbearable if she became mature.

Gao Yali was surprised to see this side of Jiang Ning. She was stunned for a moment, but quickly collected herself. She pulled the invitation card out from her bag and passed it to Jiang Ning with both hands.

"I'll see Mr Jiang and Mrs Jiang there then!" Gao Yali said politely as she bent her head slightly.

She then started walking towards the door. When she reached the door, she turned around and looked at Su Yun. "Young lady, if you want to come along, you can come with your brother-in-law, I'll prepare a present for you too."

"Thank you!" Su Yun grinned. It wasn't too bad being the Legend of Shengcheng after all.

After Gao Yali left, Su Yun bounced over to Jiang Ning and stared at him as if she was interrogating a prisoner. She just stared at him without speaking a word.

"What is it," Jiang Ning asked. "What do you want, Legend of Shengcheng?"

"Who was that?" Su Yun peeked at the closed study door. "Does Yuzhen know? You're playing with fire!"

Jiang Ning suddenly felt an urge to punch Su Yun.

What did she mean by he was playing with fire?!

"It's normal for men to keep many women by his side, especially those men

who are very powerful. I know there are many men who are able to keep their wives and still have plenty of mistresses."

Su Yun had a grave expression on her face and she whispered, "But knowing Yuzhen's personality and temperament...if she finds out, she's going to be so sad she might die."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning took a deep breath.

"If this was way back when Yuzhen didn't like you, I wouldn't care. But now she talks about you all the time, so things are very different now."

"Brother-in-law, men should be responsible!" Su Yun sighed, "But of course, I will keep this a secret for you."

Jiang Ning exhaled deeply.

"Aren't you going to consider rewarding me?"

"Indeed. I'm considering giving the identity of the Legend of Shengcheng to someone else."

"Noooo! Don't do that!" Su Yun immediately jumped up and waved her hands about frantically. "Ok, ok, I won't lecture you anymore, just be careful, make sure you don't...OK I WON'T SAY ANYMORE!"

She scrambled back to her original seat on the sofa as she looked warily at Jiang Ning, ready to dodge any moment.

Jiang Ning put down the small table that was next to him.

He really wondered why he had agreed to let this quirky little girl to follow them to Shenghai. Her mind could really run wild.

It was better that she stuck to watching her cartoons.

"You'd better behave yourself and don't spout nonsense. If you make Yuzhen unhappy, then I'm going to break your bones even if you're the Legend of Shengcheng!" threatened Jiang Ning before getting up and walking into the study with the invitation card.

Su Yun patted her unimpressive chest and breathed a sigh of relief.

"Can't I just joke with you?! You think I can't tell? That Miss Gao was so fearful of you, how could she be your woman," snorted Su Yun.

Was her brother-in-law so scary?

He was constantly teased by her and Yuzhen, so he wasn't scary to Su Yun at all.

"Wifey?" Jiang Ning pushed the study door open and asked quietly, "Am I disturbing you?"

Lin Yuzhen turned and smiled. "Not at all. What is it?"

She put down the proposal she was working on and massaged her neck. She was more or less done with editing the proposal, but there were still a few details left to work out.

This was Lin Group's first attempt at entering Shenghai and was too unfamiliar with this city. She was afraid of affecting the business environment here and she also had to consider how to coordinate with her fellow competitors.

Her lack of connections was a problem.

Ye Qingwu was in the entertainment circle, so she didn't have much in common with Lin Group's actual operations and it was hard for her to help.

"It's like that," Jiang Ning passed Lin Yuzhen the invitation card. "One of my friends is holding a dinner party and has invited a lot of business owners from Shenghai. I took a look at the guest list, and many of them are in the same industry as Lin Group."

Lin Yuzhen's eyes immediately lit up.

She was just worrying about this.

This party had come at just the right time!

"Gao family?" Lin Yuzhen looked at who the host was. "I don't know them."

But her name was clearly written on the front. How did this Gao family know that she was in Shenghai and even sent her an invitation?

"But they know you," said Jiang Ning with a laugh. "You're the CEO of the super famous Lin Group, the great CEO Lin behind that bestselling product. How could anyone not know you?"

"You're a sweet talker!" Lin Yuzhen scoffed and blushed, making her look even more adorable. "So...can I go?"

Shenghai wasn't an ordinary place. Donghai and all the cities in the southeast couldn't be compared to this city at all. At least 30% of the entire country's multinational companies were all based in Shenghai!

It was an economical center!

In front of all these companies, Lin Group was really nothing.

"Since we've already received the invitation, then we can't not go, right?" said

Jiang Ning.

That was what he said, but of course, there was nobody that Lin Yuzhen couldn't afford to offend, and she didn't have to bother herself with anything that she didn't want to do.

Not even if a god tried!

"That's true," Lin Yuzhen held the invitation in her hand and couldn't hide the glee on her face. "I'll have to get prepared then, and I also have to thank this family for giving me this chance."

She didn't know that by going, she was the one giving the Gao family a chance.

She stood up, wrapped her arms around Jiang Ning's neck and kissed him.

"Thank you hubby! You're really my lucky charm!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Ever since she met Jiang Ning, or rather, ever since she married Jiang Ning, her luck just kept getting better.

Lin Yuzhen used to think that she was an unnecessary existence in this world. But now, she liked this world more and more, and began to love her life now.

She was still that kindhearted girl inside, but she had become more confident, more beautiful and more charming!

"Hubby, it's so wonderful to have you around."

Bliss was written all over Lin Yuzhen's face.

Jiang Ning pulled her into his arms and smelled Lin Yuzhen's hair. "It's so wonderful to have you too."

Lin Yuzhen happily hopped out from Jiang Ning's embrace and called Ye Qingwu.

"I didn't bring any suitable clothes along, I'll get Qingwu to go shopping with me!"

Since she actually received an invitation from the businesses in Shenghai, it was a very important event for her and she couldn't be too casual about it.

Lin Yuzhen knew that this wasn't just respect for the host, but she was also representing the image of Lin Group, so she had to dress well for the occasion.

Jiang Ning nodded and didn't say anything.

His wife looked nice in anything. Even if she were in the plainest clothes and sports shoes, she was still going to be the star of the event.

But of course Jiang Ning wasn't going to object if Lin Yuzhen could become even prettier.

Meanwhile.

At Manhattan International Hotel, a five star hotel at the best location in Shenghai.

The entire eighth story had been reserved by the Gao family to hold this party, and it was clear to everyone how important this dinner was.

Everyone present were all people who had some standing and status in Shenghai. No ordinary person was eligible to come in.

Gao Yali had thought of everything. Since Lin Group had just reached Shenghai and hadn't entered the market yet, it wasn't necessarily a good idea to only introduce them to high ranking officials or people like that.

Introducing them to industry partners of the same size was a better idea.

Jiang Ning had complimented her for being an intelligent woman, and he wasn't wrong at all. Gao Yali was very clever and thought of everything possible.

"This dinner party is very important, I don't have to repeat myself. One important aspect is safety, the other is formality. One more thing is that we have to make it secretly known to these people in Shenghai that Lin Group's entrance into Shenghai is not to be stopped."

Gao Yali knew that Jiang Ning kept a low profile and never placed himself right in front. So she had to help to keep this a secret and try her best to hide Jiang Ning's true abilities.

This will not just make Jiang Ning happy, but it would also reduce the number of rivals the Gao family would have to face.

If more people found out that the real person in control of Shenghai's illegal circle was Jiang Ning, then there would be many powers waiting to replace the Gao family.

Gao Yali was very smart, and there was no way she was allowing anyone a chance to uproot the Gao family.

"I know. I've left Gao Cheng in charge of this and I've told him many times already," said Gao Bin as he nodded. "Some folks from the illegal circle will be coming, I've already instructed them."

This was the most important part. The star of the party didn't have to be Jiang Ning, but it definitely had to be someone from Lin Group. He understood what Gao Yali wanted well.

The real reason for this dinner party was to help Lin Group get off to a good start before expanding into Shenghai's market.

If they did well, then Jiang Ning's impression of the Gao family would improve, and this was very important to the future advancement of the Gao family.

The two siblings had spent a lot of time and effort on planning this.

Gao Yali had been very nervous and felt like she was treading on ice before meeting Jiang Ning.

But after seeing Jiang Ning's other side, she felt a little relieved.

When Jiang Ning wasn't fighting out there, he was just an ordinary man. In fact, he seemed to know how to enjoy life and knew what was important to him better than them. The way he was able to remain calm and steady after weathering so many storms was simply charming.

"Gao Cheng," Gao Bin called his cousin over.

"Sis! Bro!" Gao Cheng was very energetic and filled with motivation.

Even though he was a cousin of the siblings, he had grown up in the Gao house. Gao Cheng's father had died fighting the Su family and the Zuo family, so the two siblings took extra care of this cousin.

And now, Gao Cheng's standing in the illegal circle was extremely high. There were very few who dared to offend him.

"Is everything ready?" asked Gao Yali.

"Everything's ready. Don't worry Sis, who dares to make trouble at a dinner party organized by the Gao family?"

Gao Cheng had risen too quickly and his character had not gone through enough yet. It was difficult to hide some of the pride in his voice.

Gao Yali knew this and that was why she wanted to talk to him.

"Gao Cheng, there are a few things that I have to tell you very clearly," Gao Yali emphasized on her words. "It is true that the Gao family is doing well in Shenghai now, but you must not be complacent. There is always someone better than ourselves out there, do you understand?"

"I got it, Sis, don't worry," Gao Cheng casually replied.

Of course he knew that there was always someone better out there. But within Shenghai, the Gao family was the best!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

During this time, the number of people who buttered up to him and said nice things to him, or even admired him, was way more than the past ten years of his life added together! That feeling of being on top of everyone was great!

Since Gao Cheng knew what to do, Gao Yali nodded.

"We've got a big shot coming to our party tonight, so make sure nothing slips up."

"Got it!" Gao Bin and Gao Cheng's expressions instantly became stern.

Gao Bin knew who this big shot was, but Gao Cheng had no idea. He only knew that he had to make sure this dinner had to go smoothly and mistakes were not allowed.

Whoever dared to make trouble couldn't blame him for getting real nasty!

Time soon flew by.

It was time for the dinner party.

Lin Yuzhen was all dressed up and Jiang Ning and Su Yun were both in a daze looking at her.

"Do I look nice?" Lin Yuzhen twirled around in her dress as she asked the two of them. "Qingwu picked this out for me, she said it would look nice on me."

"Very nice," Jiang Ning and Su Yun both said at the same time.

After that Su Yun started whining, "Yuzhen, why didn't you bring me shopping too?"

"That's because you said you wanted to watch your cartoons," Lin Yuzhen scoffed. "But we got you a dress too."

She pulled another dress out from the bag and passed it to Su Yun. "Qingwu picked this out for you too, go try it on and see if it fits."

Su Yun immediately got changed. It fit as well as a tailored dress! Both the measurements and the look suited Su Yun so well.

"I have to thank Qingwu!"

Su Yun was on the verge of tears when she saw how pretty she looked in the mirror. She never thought she could be this beautiful.

The two girls started squeezing their way in front of the mirror and forgot all

about Jiang Ning.

After a long time, Lin Yuzhen suddenly yelped and her face instantly reddened as she turned to face Jiang Ning. She looked a little guilty, but she was also trying not to laugh.

"Hubby, I forgot to buy clothes for you!"

Lin Yuzhen felt like smacking herself. She only remembered that she was going with Su Yun, and forgot that Jiang Ning would need a suit to attend the dinner as well.

"No worries, I don't like wearing suits, they're so uncomfortable," said Jiang Ning with a laugh. "It's easier to go casual."

He wore whatever he liked. Even when the pope invited him to dinner, Jiang Ning had just worn his slippers there. The pope was still polite to him anyway.

Besides Lin Yuzhen, there was nobody else in the world who could tell Jiang Ning what to wear.

But since Lin Yuzhen had forgotten, Jiang Ning was more than happy.

To him, wearing a suit and leather shoes might make one look important and decent, but if deep inside, this man was still a barbarian, then all these things were just to cover up his true self.

He didn't care for being a hypocrite.

"If Brother-in-law wore a suit, he'd definitely be the most handsome person at the dinner!"

Su Yun had just made Jiang Ning unhappy earlier, so she quickly took the chance to butter him up. "By wearing a little more casually, you're giving other men a small chance, right? Otherwise nobody would dare to turn up!"

"At least you've got good taste," scoffed Jiang Ning.

After that, Su Yun ignored him and continued to admire herself in the mirror with Lin Yuzhen.

The party was at night, so Lin Yuzhen didn't go anywhere in the afternoon and focused on preparing herself in the study.

She wasn't going there just to drink or make friends. She was there for the sake of Lin Group's future expansion, so she had to make ample preparations. If she embarrassed herself, she would embarrass all of Lin Group.

Jiang Ning didn't allow Gao Yali to send anyone to pick them up.

He didn't like to be so high profile. Shenghai's illegal circle was controlled by the Gao siblings on the surface, so Jiang Ning was going to let them take the credit. He wasn't interested in standing out.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

At night.

It was nearly time for the dinner party.

Everything on the eighth story of Manhattan International Hotel was ready to go.

There was someone stationed in a corner every 90 feet from the entrance, so they were able to deal with any emergency situation to ensure the safety of all their guests.

Gao Cheng had put in a lot of effort into this and had instructed his men many times.

Gao Yali had said that a big shot was coming tonight.

So he couldn't afford any mistakes.

This was also a chance for him to stabilize his position in the Gao family. After his father passed on, the siblings had treated him as one of them, and he could feel that if he performed well enough, he would have a part in the Gao family's future as well.

"All of you had better buck up and make sure you don't make any mistakes! Otherwise I'm going to throw you out!" shouted Gao Cheng coldly. All his men nodded.

After that, Gao Cheng walked out to welcome the guests.

Most of the guests were from the legal circle. There were several government officials as well as some veterans in the industry, and there were also some friends of the Gao family around.

Besides these people, Gao Cheng had also sent invitation cards to his own friends.

He wasn't missing the chance to show off what he could do.

He wanted those friends of his to see how impressive he was and how he could put together such a classy and huge dinner party to prove his connections and ability.

Since he had the ability and the status, he had to flaunt it. Otherwise what was the point of having all this?

Cars would stop at the hotel entrance from time to time, and each car was more expensive than the last.

The staff at the hotel entrance were very sharp eyed as well. It was normal to see luxury cars in a place like a five star hotel in Shenghai.

But it was still rare to see this many luxury cars coming in at one shot. It was clear that whoever was upstairs was someone of very high standing indeed.

"Gao Cheng!"

Someone from afar noticed Gao Cheng standing at the entrance and quickly ran over. He politely said, "From afar I noticed someone at the door and I immediately recognized it as you, Gao Cheng! Your presence alone is really getting more and more impressive!"

Gao Cheng smiled back and said, "Oh it's you, Young Master Li. Since we're all friends, there's no need to for these polite words. I invited you here to enjoy yourself, this way please!"

"After you!"

The next few guests who came were all Gao Cheng's friends from the time before the Gao family became the leader of Shenghai's illegal circle. They were all drinking buddies and people with similar hobbies.

Now that Gao Cheng's status was no longer the same, he didn't treat these people as friends anymore, but he wasn't going to waste the chance to show off in front of them.

"Mr Gao!"

Gao Cheng was about to head upstairs when a voice called after him.

He stopped and turned, then burst out laughing. "Young Master Qin, you're a little late."

The person who had come was Qin Mu, and these two were on pretty good terms.

"Oh well, something cropped up and my dad scolded me for an entire day. I just managed to slip out just now."

Qin Mu just smiled awkwardly but didn't dare to say that he had used Gao Cheng's name to demand for ten free concert tickets from the boss of Star Entertainment and nearly lost his life while doing so.

Thankfully his brain worked quickly enough and he managed to stay alive, but he was still quite traumatized.

"Where's your dad? I remember he got an invitation too."

Qin Mu's father, Qin Long, had a special position. It wasn't very high, but it was a useful one, so many people were still willing to butter up to him.

"He should be on his way, I'll wait for him here, you go ahead and attend to other matters!" said Qin Mu.

Gao Cheng didn't say anymore. Most of the guests had already arrived, so he had to go upstairs to make sure everything was alright.

This event was very important and he couldn't allow for any mistakes. Besides, he had to make sure to appear in front of as many powerful and influential people as possible so that they would remember his face.

He wanted them to remember him, the third in line to control Shenghai's illegal circle in the future!

Qin Mu stood at the entrance to wait for Qin Long and decided that he should find a pretty woman at tonight's dinner to comfort himself.

After returning those tickets, the woman who was serving him well had left in anger, leaving Qin Mu equally angry.

Beep beep!

Just as he was thinking about this, a Mercedes-Benz C-Class drove into the hotel entrance.

Qin Mu looked up and snorted. "A C-Class? Is someone who drives this sort of car eligible to attend tonight's dinner?

The price of this car wasn't even enough to last them a few days.

The car came to a stop. Jiang Ning walked out from the driver's seat, opened the back door and helped Lin Yuzhen out of the car.

The moment her high heels stepped out of the door, Qin Mu's eyes lit up!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

What a beautiful pair of ankles!

Lin Yuzhen got out in a white dress and looked like a pure and innocent fairy. Everything else in the background disappeared and he could see nothing else but Lin Yuzhen.

Qin Mu was in a daze and felt like he was looking upon a sacred goddess!

"She's...she's too beautiful!" He gulped loudly. This sort of pure goddess was for tainting – he wondered how it would feel to ride her.

Qin Mu's eyes lit up. "Since she's only driving a C-Class, then she's not of very high standing. Even her driver is dressed so casually. Looks like I've got a chance!"

After living in Shenghai long enough, everyone had a keen eye for what others wore and the cars they drove. They could even tell how rich you were from what the way you talked and the things you ate.

Qin Mu was very confident of his judgment.

He often used this method to discern the women he wanted to approach. He would use a different approach depending on what type they were and what class they were, so that they would get hooked.

After looking at Lin Yuzhen, he had some ideas.

The quiet and slow music was very relaxing.

The delicious food and wine gave off a mesmerizing fragrance.

Everyone in the hall on the eighth story were people of status in Shenghai. A chance to mingle with everyone else like that wasn't something that came by easily.

Jiang Ning held onto Lin Yuzhen's hand and they walked into the hall. Many eyes immediately turned towards them.

Many of them were mesmerized by how Lin Yuzhen was so elegant and looked just like a fairy.

They all wondered which rich family she was from. She was simply too elegant.

"So many people here," whispered Lin Yuzhen. "But I don't know anyone."

"You'll get to know them after chatting with them for a while," Jiang Ning replied with a smile. "My friends aren't here yet, I'll introduce them to you when

they arrive."

Gao Yali and Gao Bin were still on the way. Once they were here, it would be easier for them to introduce these guests to Lin Yuzhen.

"Su Yun," he turned to look at how Su Yun was peering about. "What are you looking at? You can eat whatever you want, free of charge."

Su Yun's eyes immediately lit up, but then she grinned and insisted on carrying herself well.

"Brother-in-law, at such a place, you can't just keep looking at the food, you've got to have some class!"

Jiang Ning really wanted to knock her head silly. Why was she still pretending? She was a glutton at heart!

He figured that she wouldn't be able to hold up for too long. She would soon be running to the buffet area to conquer every dish.

Qin Mu looked at Lin Yuzhen's back view from afar and couldn't stop complimenting her.

"What a beautiful back view, how enchanting."

He noticed Gao Cheng walking his way, so he waved at him and walked over with a glass of wine. He went close to Gao Cheng and pointed at Lin Yuzhen, "Mr Gao, that lady over there. Do you know which rich man's daughter she is?"

Gao Cheng had just patrolled the area and didn't find anything unusual. In fact others had given several toasts to him instead.

The Gao family was now the leader of Shenghai's illegal circle, and the Gao siblings were a legend in this city, so most people didn't dare to go anywhere near them or talk to them.

But Gao Cheng used to be friendly with them and used to drink and sing with them in the clubs often, so he was the only person in the Gao family that they could connect with now.

Buttering up to Gao Cheng had naturally become the best way to get into the Gao family's good books.

Almost everyone at the party had said hello to Gao Cheng and were polite to him. It made Gao Cheng feel really good, as if he was the one who was truly in charge of this party.

He really loved this feeling of being the star of the night.

When he noticed Qin Mu waving at him, Gao Cheng had nodded slightly. But when he looked at Lin Yuzhen after Qin Mu pointed her out, he shook his head.

"I've never seen her before. I've seen every family that is of high standing in Shenghai, but I've never seen this woman before."

He looked at Qin Mu and snorted, "Young Master Qin, you've got your eye on her?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Heh heh, Mr Gao knows me best. I saw her at the entrance just now and saw that she was in a Benz C-Class car. That man next to her is her driver. Look how ordinarily he's dressed. I think she's probably not from some upper class family after all."

Judging a person by their car was something that this bunch of guys were best at doing.

Gao Cheng didn't care. With his current status and identity, he had plenty of women around him and didn't have to snatch with Qin Mu. He preferred to just enjoy the feeling that came with his elevated status.

"Yup, not from one of the wealthy families."

Once Gao Cheng had confirmed this, Qin Mu knew what to do.

He laughed and raised his glass. "Alright, thanks so much Mr Gao. I'll see you at our usual place someday, my treat. I heard that they've got some new things for us to play with, I'm sure you'd like them."

Gao Cheng laughed and didn't say anymore. He left to continue greeting other guests.

Meanwhile, Qin Mu cleared his throat, got a server to refill his glass of wine and then made his way towards Lin Yuzhen.

"Good evening, Miss," Qin Mu looked as gentlemanly as he could as he bowed slightly and seemed fairly polite. "Could I know your name and which family in Shenghai you're from? My name is Qin Mu, I'm from the Qin family."

Lin Yuzhen was watching Jiang Ning and Su Yun discuss what they should eat first when she heard a voice next to her. She turned and realized it was someone she didn't know.

Since he was so polite, she had to be polite too. She nodded slightly and replied, "Hello, my surname is Lin, and I'm the CEO of Lin Group."

"Oh."

Qin Mu was even more certain in his heart now.

Lin Group?

He had never heard of them before. Shenghai didn't have any major corporation called Lin Group, so she definitely wasn't from some rich family.

"Lin Group? Oh I've heard of them before," he said with a smile anyway. "My

father doesn't have a very high position in Shenghai, but most businessmen have to come into contact with him. Miss Lin, we could get to know each other so if you need anything in the future, you can look for me directly."

Jiang Ning and Su Yun heard what Qin Mu said and turned to look.

They exchanged glances and immediately understood what this Qin Mu was trying to do.

"Thanks, but we don't know each other, so it's a little awkward for me even though you've offered," Lin Yuzhen smiled back.

She was pure hearted but not stupid.

"We're strangers at our first meeting, a little familiar on our second meeting and we'll be friends on our third meeting," Qin Mu smiled as he walked closer and was only one step away from Lin Yuzhen. "Miss Lin, could I invite you to dance with me?"

Qin Mu's methods of picking girls up was really smooth. He kept closing the gap between them until the two of them would be touching each other slightly, and any closer would seal the deal.

This had never failed on him before.

Just when Qin Mu had reached out to take Lin Yuzhen's hand, a figure suddenly stood in front of him.

"No," Jiang Ning said directly. "If you want to dance, find someone else."

Did Qin Mu think Jiang Ning was invisible?

Qin Mu looked up and frowned as his face fell a little. A mere driver dared to block his way?

"A driver should just concentrate on being a good driver. You're not qualified to interfere with what your master does," Qin Mu laughed quietly and his voice was filled with contempt. "If you end up causing problems for Miss Lin's business in the future, can you bear that responsibility? Get lost!"

He then reached out to push Jiang Ning aside.

PAK!

Jiang Ning didn't bother talking to him and just slapped him across the face. Qin Mu staggered four or five steps backwards before steadying himself.

"You..."

Qin Mu was furious as he clutched his face and stared at Jiang Ning in disbelief. He never imagined that a lowly driver would dare to hit him!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

“You’re asking for it!” he shouted loudly.

Jiang Ning remained calm and looked at Qin Mu in disgust. He was so annoyed that there were all these irritating flies everywhere they went.

He then turned to take Lin Yuzhen’s hand.

“Wifey, as I said, it’s enough that you’re so pretty. If you dress up so nicely, there will always be flies hanging around you.”

Lin Yuzhen obediently went with Jiang Ning and quietly replied, “I got it, hubby. I’ll make myself look ugly next time, alright?”

Jiang Ning had just slapped Qin Mu, then ignored him and even said he was a fly!

“You...stop right there!”

Qin Mu saw that Jiang Ning was walking away with the girls and he was so angry his body was trembling.

Jiang Ning had slapped him and still wanted to walk out of here?

He could dream on!

He ran over and reached out to grab Jiang Ning's shoulder. "I told you to stop right there!"

But before his hand could reach Jiang Ning, Jiang Ning suddenly turned around and slapped him again.

PAK!

This slap was even more forceful than the last and the sound was crisp.

Even though the music was still playing, many people around them still heard it.

They watched as Qin Mu was sent flying out by Jiang Ning's slap and rolled several times on the floor before coming to a stop.

That half of his face instantly swelled up and there was a bright red imprint of a hand on his face.

"Why, was one slap not enough for you?" Jiang Ning bent his head to look at Qin Mu. "You still want some more?"

"You..."

Qin Mu's eyes were all red. Jiang Ning had actually dared to slap him a second time in front of so many people.

How was he supposed to walk with his head up high now?!

"I'll kill you!" Qin Mu roared as if he had gone mad and wanted to fight it out with Jiang Ning.

"What's going on?" An authoritative voice rang out. Gao Cheng rushed over with a grim expression on his face when he noticed a commotion here.

His family was holding a dinner party and someone dared to make trouble here!

"Mr Gao!" Qin Mu immediately took two steps back and hid behind Gao Cheng. "This driver hit me in public! He's

making trouble here and doesn't have any regard for Mr Gao!"

"Driver?"

Gao Cheng narrowed his eyes and looked Jiang Ning up and down.

Jiang Ning wasn't even in a suit and looked so ordinary. He was definitely a driver.

His expression immediately darkened.

"By making trouble here, you're really not having any regard for me, Gao Cheng."

He looked at Lin Yuzhen, then back at Jiang Ning and Su Yun. They were all strangers to him and he was sure that they didn't belong to a rich family in Shenghai, so they were probably from a lower tier family.

And they didn't know what was good for them!

They even dared to make trouble at a

dinner party organized by the Gao family? They were asking for it!

"What regard should I have for you?" Jiang Ning looked at Gao Cheng calmly. "And why should I have any regard for you?"

Gao Cheng's expression became nasty.

Jiang Ning dared to say something like that in front of so many people.

"Mr Gao, did you hear that? He's really outrageous! This guy is way too outrageous!" Qin Mu continued to make it worse. "I think they don't have any regard for the Gao family! This dinner is so important but they were bold enough to make trouble here!"

You could disregard Gao Cheng, but you couldn't disregard the Gao family!

And that was because the Gao family was now the leader of Shenghai's illegal circle! They were kings here!

Anyone who dared to challenge the Gao

family was dead meat!

The atmosphere now became very tense. Everyone watching the show took a few steps backwards and wondered where Jiang Ning and gang came from, and wondered why they didn't know how to behave.

This was a dinner party organized by the Gao family!

How dare this guy hit someone?

They didn't know that harassing Lin Yuzhen was the biggest no-no for Jiang Ning. As long as anyone tried to harass her or bully her, Jiang Ning would even kill him.

"Hoho, young man, you're very bold indeed." Gao Cheng raised a hand and five or six men gathered around. "Nobody has ever dared to be so disrespectful to the Gao family!"

"Oh really? Is the Gao family that great?"

Chapter 531 Is the Gao Family That Great?

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning remained very calm and narrowed his eyes slightly at the men who came to back Gao Cheng up. "Why, you want to hit me?"

"Go!"

Gao Cheng didn't bother with speaking anymore. The big shot was on his way and he didn't want to get into trouble if the big shot witnessed this scene.

"Throw them out!"

Swoosh!

Swoosh!

Swoosh!

All of them dashed out with a ferocious expression on their faces. One of them even reached a hand out to grab Lin Yuzhen and Su Yun!

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

……

But in the next moment, all those men were sent flying as if they were mere sandbags. They crashed on to the floor and couldn't move.

"You're too bold!" Gao Cheng was furious.

Jiang Ning actually fought back?

Did he have a death wish?

This was a dinner party organized by the Gao family, but now Jiang Ning was challenging the Gao family and seemed to treat Gao Cheng as invisible.

If he couldn't settle this matter properly in front of so many people, then how was he going to hold his head high in Shenghai's illegal circle?

Gao Cheng's expression became threatening and he said coldly, "These things don't know what's good for them!

Men! Drag them out to feed the dogs!"

In no time, twenty or thirty men surrounded the area and frightened everyone watching. They were all pale faced and didn't expect such a thing to happen.

They were even more fearful now that they knew the consequences of making trouble at an event organized by the Gao family.

Which family did these people come from?

They were really foolish!

That was Gao Cheng from the Gao family!

Many of them cast sympathetic glances at Jiang Ning, while some others looked on gleefully. There were some who snorted and said that these people must be tired of living since they dared to make trouble at a dinner organized by the Gao family.

A huge group of men surrounded Jiang Ning and was about to attack.

"STOP!"

The sound of high heels and an anxious and angry voice came from the entrance.

Gao Yali had just stepped in to see a whole group of men surrounding Jiang Ning. Her heart almost leapt out of her mouth.

Gao Bin broke into a cold sweat when he saw this.

That was Jiang Ning!

All the men from the Gao family were surrounding Jiang Ning and were about to attack him?

Were they nuts?

Gao Yali walked over quickly and wanted to greet Jiang Ning with a bow, but she remembered that Jiang Ning didn't want to expose his true identity

and she didn't want to incur unnecessary trouble since there were so many people watching.

"What's going on?" She glared at Gao Cheng and shouted fiercely at him, "Where do you think you are? Is this a place where you can behave like this?"

Gao Yali didn't dare to shout at Jiang Ning. Besides, this was definitely Gao Cheng's fault and not Jiang Ning's.

Everyone didn't dare to speak anymore now that the Gao siblings were here.

To them, Gao Bin was the one who had killed off all the highly skilled fighters from the Zuo family and Su family, and was now considered a legendary person.

Jiang Ning was doomed.

They were sure of that.

"Sis, Bro, this fellow made trouble here and slapped Young Master Qin twice, so I want to throw him out!"

Gao Cheng smiled coldly as he immediately complained about him to Gao Yali and looked at Jiang Ning with a smug face.

"He doesn't have any regard for the Gao family and even asked me if the Gao family was that great!"

There was nothing but contempt and mocking on his face since both siblings were around. He declared loudly, "I tell you now, the Gao family IS THAT GREAT!"

Jiang Ning still had no expression on his face.

Instead, the two siblings felt like their souls had left their body.

They almost fainted from the way Gao Cheng spoke.

The Gao family was great?

In front of Jiang Ning, the Gao family was nothing!

Chapter 532 In Front of Him, You're Worthless

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Gao Yali wished she could cover Gao Cheng's mouth and Gao Bin wished he could break Gao Cheng's neck!

This idiot dared to say anything!

He had even dared to say that the Gao family was great in front of Jiang Ning!

That was bullshit!

Jiang Ning laughed.

He looked at Gao Cheng, then looked at the two siblings. They could feel their hair stand on end.

"Looks like the Gao family is indeed very great."

Jiang Ning had said these words in a gentle and light voice, but these words crashed on the siblings' heart like a heavy hammer and they felt like puking blood.

"That's right! Did you just find out?" Gao Cheng continued to laugh coldly before the siblings could react. "It's too late!"

“Shut up!” Gao Yali couldn’t hold it in anymore.

If Gao Cheng continued to spout nonsense like this, their entire family was going to die that very night.

They were doomed.

They were really doomed.

The Gao family had such a wonderful chance and now this stupid idiot was going to destroy everything with just a few sentences.

She didn’t know how angry Jiang Ning was. The Gao family couldn’t hold up against Jiang Ning’s anger!

Gao Cheng thought that Gao Yali was telling Jiang Ning to shut up.

He scoffed and his face was filled with glee, and he couldn’t wait to see what terrible things awaited Jiang Ning.

He figured that Jiang Ning would only realize that he had made a bad decision

of offending the Gao family after he was dead.

Qin Mu was even more gleeful.

He shook his head and looked coldly at Jiang Ning while thinking, “A mere driver is really asking to die. He even dared to offend the Gao family. Even Lin Group is going to be in trouble now.”

“Miss Lin, I’m really sorry that this happened.”

Gao Yali’s mind started working hard. There was no point in trying to beg Jiang Ning for mercy because she knew his temperament. If he was angry, then the Gao family was definitely doomed.

“I’ve invited several people from various industries in Shenghai and I thought of bringing Miss Lin around to introduce all of you in a while. What do you think?”

Lin Yuzhen was a little surprised. She knew that Gao Yali and Gao Bin were clearly of a different status, since everyone looked at them very nervously.

But they seemed to be very polite to her.

Lin Yuzhen glanced at Jiang Ning and saw that he didn't say anything. She nodded and replied, "Alright then, thank you so much."

Gao Yali then turned to Su Yun and smiled, "Hello young lady, glad to see you. Just let me know if you need anything."

Su Yun was all calm because she knew that this woman was very fearful of her brother-in-law!

She was amazed that someone dared to say nasty things about Jiang Ning in front of her.

Did that Gao Cheng have a brain tumor or something?

"Thank you, Miss Gao."

Su Yun didn't care about the fight. She only had eyes for the food.

Gao Yali quietly took a deep breath.

Now that she had settled Lin Yuzhen and Su Yun, she turned to look at Jiang Ning. “Can I have a word with you?”

Jiang Ning didn’t object.

Gao Yali waved her hand and all her men retreated. With Gao Bin around, nobody felt that Jiang Ning could make any trouble.

In the VIP room.

Jiang Ning walked in and sat down at the seat reserved for the most important person. Gao Cheng immediately flew into a rage.

“Are you asking to die?” he shouted. “This is not a seat that a mere driver like you can sit on! Get out now, if not…”

“Shut up right now!” Gao Yali roared angrily.

She glared coldly at Gao Cheng. “Don’t you think you’ve been embarrassing enough?”

Gao Cheng was stunned.

Gao Yali was scolding him?

He was protecting the name of the Gao family!

This guy here was just a driver, so why be so polite to him? Gao Cheng didn't think it was a problem to just beat him up and throw him out.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Gao Cheng's face was all red from anger but he didn't say anymore. He guessed that Gao Yali was angry because this matter would ruin that big shot's mood and would affect his impression of the Gao family.

But that had nothing to do with him. Jiang Ning was the one who didn't know better.

Gao Yali had shouted at him, so Gao Cheng didn't dare to argue back and stood quietly to one side.

The two siblings also stood there with their heads lowered, while Jiang Ning remained seated.

The atmosphere suddenly became very awkward, but Gao Cheng still didn't seem to realize what was going on.

Gao Yali had a very conflicted expression on her face, and there was despair and terror in her heart.

Gao Bin didn't say anything. His arms were hanging by his side and his palms

were all sweaty.

They were waiting for Jiang Ning's final decision.

If he told them to die, they would make sure they died!

Jiang Ning sat there with a calm expression on his face as if nothing had happened. He picked up the tea on the table and slowly drank it.

The more he remained silent, the more anxious the siblings became.

Doong.

The teacup hit the table.

Jiang Ning looked up and his voice was very cold.

"If this happens again, he's dead."

BOOOOM.

The siblings felt as though thunder had crashed heavily on their heads. But at

the same time, their hearts were greatly relieved.

They were going to live!

They felt like they had just survived a major disaster.

Jiang Ning wasn't going to kill them!

Gao Yali was glad that she had reacted quickly enough to show Jiang Ning that she was still valuable to him. She had to introduce Lin Yuzhen to the various entrepreneurs in Shenghai because she knew that Jiang Ning's focus was on this and he cared about his woman.

"Phew..."

Gao Bin exhaled quietly. His entire back was covered in sweat!

"Who the hell do you think you are?" Gao Cheng suddenly spat these words out. "You want me dead? Who do you think you are?!"

"Sis, Bro! Don't bother talking to him!

This fellow is a nutcase! He's just boasting and even dares to...AHHHH!"

Before he could finish his sentence, Gao Bin didn't dare to let him go on. He immediately slapped Gao Cheng hard on the face.

PAK!

Gao Cheng instantly fell on his knees from the impact.

"Shut up right now!" Gao Bin was emanating with murder. "If you say another word and offend Mr Jiang, I'll kill you myself!"

Gao Cheng felt like he had just fallen into the depths of an icy cave and felt cold all over.

What...what was going on?

He couldn't believe what just happened. Gao Yali shouted at him while Gao Bin hit him and even threatened to kill him?

What was going on?!

He lifted his head with a start to look at Jiang Ning. There was a flash in his eyes as if he had just seen a ghost. His lips were trembling but he couldn't get a single word out, and there was nothing but fear in his eyes.

"I am very disappointed."

Jiang Ning then got up and left.

The two siblings were trembling and were terrified!

"Bro, why...why did you want to kill me?" mumbled Gao Cheng.

Gao Bin clenched his fist, then slapped Gao Cheng again. Gao Cheng's mouth was filled with blood.

Jiang Ning said that he was very disappointed.

He was disappointed with the Gao family!

"Are you trying to be the death of the Gao family?!" Gao Bin clenched his

teeth and shouted angrily, "You dared to spout nonsense in front of Mr Jiang and said the Gao family is very great? Do you know that the Gao family is nothing in front of him?"

Gao Cheng's head was spinning and his mind went blank.

He suddenly understood and his throat went dry as he asked in a trembling voice, "He...he's that...big shot?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Gao Cheng felt as if someone was squeezing his neck and he could barely get a word out.

Jiang Ning was that big shot?

That frightening big shot that made the Gao siblings so wary and so fearful?

How could that be?

Wasn't he just Lin Yuzhen's driver? Qin Mu said that he saw Jiang Ning driving Lin Yuzhen's car and the car was only an ordinary Mercedes-Benz C-Class. Why would a big shot like him drive this sort of car?

That was impossible.

"Sis! Sis!" Gao Cheng knelt on the floor and tugged at Gao Yali's hand.

He could suspect his own judgement and discernment of others, but he would never dare to suspect Gao Yali's.

The two siblings were so fearful of Jiang Ning, and that wasn't fake at all.

Submitted Successfully

“I didn’t know! I really didn’t know!” Gao Cheng was on the verge of tears.

If even the two siblings feared him so greatly, then he couldn’t afford to offend him at all!

“I really didn’t know that he was that big shot! Spare me! Spare me please!”

Gao Yali didn’t say anything.

She had worked so hard and put this dinner together to tell Jiang Ning that the Gao family was useful to him. Even if they couldn’t do anything amazing, they would do everything they could to help Lin Group expand into Shenghai.

That was the only way the Gao family could continue to live and become better.

But now one Gao Cheng had nearly destroyed all of this.

Jiang Ning said that he was very disappointed.

Those four simple words could spell the end of the Gao family!

“Bro!”

Since Gao Yali didn’t say anything, Gao Cheng hugged Gao Bin’s legs and pleaded, “I did this for the Gao family! I did this for the Gao family!”

“My father died for the Gao family, so how could I possibly do the family harm?”

“Give me a chance, give me a chance, please!!”

Gao Bin smiled coldly and stared straight at Gao Cheng.

“I want to give you a chance, but do you think Mr Jiang will give the Gao family a chance?”

“How do you think we managed to get rid of the Su family and the Zuo family?”

“How do you think we managed to survive thus far?”

“It’s all given to us by Mr Jiang!”

Gao Bin roared fiercely, “Since he could give us a path to survive so easily, he can take it away just as easily!”

Gao Cheng’s face instantly paled.

“I shouldn’t have put you in charge of this matter. Your character isn’t steady enough and you’ve gotten complacent and arrogant just because your status has suddenly risen overnight. This way, you’re going to get into trouble sooner or later.”

Gao Yali shook her head and glanced at Gao Cheng. “You will cause the death of our family sooner or later.”

She suddenly laughed bitterly. It already nearly happened.

“Sis!” Gao Cheng cried out but Gao Yali didn’t seem to have heard him and just murmured to herself.

“Break his legs, throw him to some village and don’t bother about him

anymore."

She then left the room.

"Sis! Sis! Spare me! Sis! Spare me please!!"

Gao Bin didn't hesitate. He went up and smashed Gao Cheng's legs to pieces with two loud cracks.

"AHHHH!"

Bloodcurdling screams echoed throughout the VIP room, but none of it could be heard from outside.

Gao Bin looked at Gao Cheng convulsing on the floor. His eyes were cold and distant and he still looked murderous.

"You'd better behave yourself. From today onwards, you will have nothing to do with the Gao family!"

Gao Cheng was in deep pain and couldn't utter a single word. There was only great terror and regret in his heart...

Meanwhile.

The atmosphere in the main hall had gone back to normal.

Gao Yali didn't look for Jiang Ning. She didn't dare to.

She headed straight for Lin Yuzhen. After looking at this woman who looked like a fairy who had descended upon earth, she felt like she could understand why Jiang Ning liked her so much.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Miss Lin," Gao Yali nodded slightly and smiled. "I'm so sorry about that, it was a misunderstanding, I hope it didn't affect your mood."

"It's alright. Is everything settled?" replied Lin Yuzhen. "My husband's temperament isn't very good, I hope he didn't make things difficult for you?"

Gao Yali was surprised. Lin Yuzhen was apologizing to her?

"Oh no no, Mr Jiang and I are friends, he wouldn't make things difficult for me."

"Ohhh that's good! If he makes things difficult for you, tell me," said Lin Yuzhen with a smile. "I didn't get hurt and I didn't get taken advantage of either, so I don't want to blow this matter up. I'm already so grateful that you invited me to this dinner party."

Gao Yali felt a warmth in her heart.

This girl was way too kindhearted.

She could immediately see what Jiang

Ning liked about Lin Yuzhen. You couldn't pretend to be this sort of person. After being in the illegal circle for so long, she thought that this truly pure sort of kindheartedness had disappeared forever.

With these words from Lin Yuzhen, Gao Yali felt like a burden was lifted from her heart.

"Thank you, Miss Lin. I'm just doing what I ought to," she replied with a smile. "Let me bring you around and introduce you to some friends?"

"Sure, that'll be great. Thank you so much."

Lin Yuzhen smiled and nodded.

"Miss Lin, you don't have to be so formal with me. I might be older than you, but if you don't mind, you can just call me by name."

"Alright, thank you Yali."

Gao Yali then brought Lin Yuzhen to talk

to all the guests. With her around, nobody dared to be disrespectful to Lin Yuzhen, and everyone took note of this CEO that had come from Lin Group in Donghai.

Jiang Ning took note of all this too.

He didn't say anything. Since this was the reason for bringing Lin Yuzhen to this dinner party, then as long as Gao Yali did a good job, he wouldn't make things difficult for the Gao family.

"Hoho, you offended the Gao family and you're definitely doomed."

A voice spoke next to him. It was Qin Mu.

Those five finger marks were still clearly imprinted on his face.

Since Jiang Ning had offended the Gao family, he was doomed for sure!

If not for the fact that a big shot was coming to the dinner and the Gao family didn't want unnecessary trouble or to

make a scene, they would have beaten up Jiang Ning and thrown him out.

Jiang Ning turned and narrowed his eyes at Qin Mu.

Why was this fly still around?

“Regretting it now? It’s no use! With the standing that the Gao family has in the illegal circle, you guys are going to die horribly!” Qin Mu continued to smile coldly and didn’t hold his words back. “Besides, you guys are from Lin Group right? Trying to enter Shenghai’s market?”

“What a coincidence! My dad is the one who’s in charge of this aspect. As long as you want to do business here, you’ll have to go through my family first and I’ll take goooooood care of you!”

Qin Mu became more and more gleeful. “When that happens, you’ll be kneeling on the floor to beg me! HAHAHAHA!”

Jiang Ning just watched him quietly like he was watching a clown put on an act.

But Qin Mu thought that Jiang Ning remained silent because Jiang Ning was scared of him.

“Big Boss!”

Someone suddenly came running in from the entrance. When he saw Jiang Ning, he quickened his steps and did not hide any of the reverence for Jiang Ning on his face.

It was Wang Wei.

He had received an invitation card too, and when he heard that Lin Yuzhen was going, he knew Jiang Ning would definitely go too.

Wang Wei made his way to Jiang Ning and bowed politely as he greeted him, “Big Boss, you’re here too. I’ve come a little late.”

Jiang Ning nodded slightly.

Qin Mu was stunned when he heard Wang Wei call this man ‘Big Boss’.

"Young Master Qin, why are you here too? Don't tell me you want to buy more concert tickets?" Wang Wei frowned.

"Oh so you two know each other," said Jiang Ning. "This Young Master Qin says that we have to beg his family to do business in Shenghai, and he doesn't want to let Lin Group do business in Shenghai."

Wang Wei's expression immediately grew cold.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Not going to let Lin Group do business in Shenghai?

Not even the person holding the highest office in Shenghai dared to say something like that!

Where did Qin Mu find the confidence to say something so bold that would offend Jiang Ning?

Wang Wei's expression was icy and he was furious.

He turned to glare at Qin Mu and there was no smile on his face at all. His expression was so cold that Qin Mu started to panic inside.

"The Qin family thinks they're very cool huh!" Wang Wei snorted loudly. "Young Master Qin, who gave your family so much power? So much that you're going to make sure Lin Group can't do business in Shenghai?"

"CEO Wang, no...I didn't know he's a friend of yours..."

Qin Mu began to panic.

He had heard Wang Wei call Jiang Ning 'Big Boss' and he could see that Wang Wei was extremely respectful towards Jiang Ning too, so this relationship was not simple!

Jiang Ning stood there without moving and his expression remained calm, as if he didn't care about anything.

A wastrel like Qin Mu didn't bother him at all.

Jiang Ning didn't care about him, but it didn't mean that Wang Wei was going to allow anyone to be disrespectful towards Jiang Ning in Shenghai!

"Humph, I'm going to see whether your family can bear the responsibility of saying such things!"

Wang Wei immediately took his phone out and called the highest office in Shenghai.

The moment the call got through, Wang

Wei started his tirade.

“I thought you just promised that nobody else would demand free concert tickets from me? But the Young Master of the Qin family just asked me for ten tickets. Isn’t the Qin family under your jurisdiction?”

The other end of the line gasped.

“Also, I heard that the Qin family is very powerful and can actually make sure that certain people are unable to do business in Shenghai! How incredible!” Wang Wei scoffed coldly. “But guess what? My Big Boss wants to do business in Shenghai!”

He then slammed the phone down.

The middle aged man on the other line who had just breathed a sigh of relief not too long ago, was silent for a moment after receiving Wang Wei’s call.

After that he suddenly realized what Wang Wei was saying.

Wang Wei's Big Boss?

Who else could that be?!

That must have been the person who could get that man in the north to call him!

When he thought about the call he received that day, his expression immediately became stern. A call from that place meant a lot of other things.

"Men!" he yelled out. "Investigate that Qin family and settle them right now!"

Meanwhile.

Back at the dinner party on the eighth story of Manhattan International Hotel.

Qin Mu was a little frantic.

He didn't know who Wang Wei called, but from the sound of it, this matter had been blown up.

Who was the person on the other line and why did Wang Wei dare to speak to

him this way?

“CEO Wang,” Qin Mu gulped. “I didn’t intend to offend you, please don’t be angry.”

Wang Wei didn’t say anything. He didn’t want to talk to Qin Mu at all.

“Brother Ning, you don’t have to worry about such a small matter, I’ll handle it.”

Jiang Ning nodded and didn’t say anything. He was really uninterested in settling such a small problem, so he went straight to the buffet section to talk to Su Yun about the food.

Meanwhile, Qin Mu continued to keep an awkward smile on and didn’t dare to offend Wang Wei.

Wasn’t that guy just a driver? Why was Wang Wei so angry?

“CEO Wang…”

“Don’t talk to me!” Wang Wei smiled coldly, “Young Master Qin, I gave you a

chance but you didn't cherish it, so don't blame me for doing this."

Just as he spoke, a bunch of men in black suits came through the door and went to arrest Qin Mu's father, Qin Long.

"What are you doing? Why are you arresting me?"

"Director Qin, we've received a tipoff that you have been abusing your authority to blackmail and extort many businesses, and you've even said that you will refuse to approve certain businesses from doing business in Shenghai. We are going to begin our investigation, we hope you will cooperate with us."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Qin Long's face was drained of color. "Nonsense! Who gave this tip off? Who?!"

"Your son," scoffed the leader of the men. "Take him away!"

Qin Mu was completely shocked.

"Dad! Dad! What's going on? What's going on?!"

Qin Mu wanted to block them but didn't dare to. "Why are you arresting my father? What are you doing?!"

"Aren't you the one who reported this? You need to come with us as well! We will investigate this whole matter clearly, so your family can prepare yourselves to be punished by the law."

The leader of the men then walked over to Wang Wei, bowed slightly and said in a solemn voice, "CEO Wang, we're really sorry. My boss would like you to tell your Big Boss that we welcome anyone to do business in Shenghai, and we hope that he will not be angry."

"I will tell him," said Wang Wei.

"Thank you."

The leader breathed a sigh of relief and dragged Qin Long and Qin Mu away.

The Qin family was doomed for sure.

There were some who observed this immediately.

When they saw those men in suits earlier, they knew whose men they were. In the legal circle of Shenghai, as long as you caught the attention of these men, then even if you didn't die you would at least end up behind bars.

Besides, the Qin family wasn't clean at all. A simple investigation would turn up enough crimes for them to spend the rest of their lives in prison.

But who did the Qin family offend?

It seemed like Qin Mu had offended a driver. He had just offended a driver! This driver was amazing!

A small uproar like this was quickly forgotten. Nobody knew that after this father and son walked out from this hall, they were never to be seen again.

Jiang Ning wasn't bothered at all.

An ant that had climbed onto his shoe wasn't going to bother him the slightest bit.

He sat at the buffet area with Su Yun and they had one plate each as kept choosing delicious looking food and continued to chat and eat at the same time.

"This one is really good! Brother-in-law, try it! Matcha flavor!"

"I don't like matcha."

"But Yuzhen does."

"I'll try it then."

……

On the other side.

Gao Yali brought Lin Yuzhen around and she got to know quite a number of people.

As long as their business might have the slightest bit of connection with Lin Group's business, Gao Yali had invited them.

"Mr Zhao, this is Lin Yuzhen, the CEO of Lin Group and my good friend. I hope you'll take care of her in Shenghai," smiled Gao Yali as she introduced her.

"Hello, CEO Lin!"

"Hello!"

"If there's a chance to work together in Shenghai, just let me know directly. A friend of Miss Gao is a friend of mine too, so you don't have to be polite!"

Lin Yuzhen smiled and nodded.

She had a huge stack of name cards in her bag, and this was after Gao Yali had already helped her to discard those that weren't of much use.

Lin Yuzhen got to say hello to almost everybody at the dinner party, regardless of whether she was supposed to or not. Even if she couldn't remember everyone, she kept their name cards so that she could look them up if she needed to.

Having Gao Yali around was definitely helpful.

"Phew..."

Lin Yuzhen drank a mouthful of water and exhaled deeply. Her face was slightly red from working so hard. "Yali, thank you so much!"

"Getting to know so many entrepreneurs in Shenghai is really very helpful to me."

Gao Yali smiled and took a deep breath before saying very seriously, "Actually, the one who should be saying thanks is me."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Gao Yali had helped Lin Yuzhen so much and now Gao Yali was thanking her?

Lin Yuzhen burst out laughing.

“Yali, how could that be?” said Lin Yuzhen. “You’ve helped me so much and you want to thank me? How could I accept that?”

Gao Yali didn’t explain herself.

She took Lin Yuzhen’s hand and looked at this pure and innocent girl and felt like she saw what she looked like many years back when she first started out. But now she was no longer like that.

She could also understand why Lin Yuzhen was so precious to Jiang Ning. She would have done the same too.

“In the future, you can look for me anytime in Shenghai. If you run into any problems, you must tell me, ok?” Gao Yali said to her very seriously. “As long as you’re in Shenghai, I won’t let anyone bully you.”

“Thank you, Yali,” Lin Yuzhen replied gratefully with a nod.

This dinner party had been very rewarding and she even made a new friend. Lin Yuzhen was in an excellent mood.

After the party ended, Gao Yali and Gao Bin saw them out of the door and were still a little cautious. After all, they had offended Jiang Ning and that was punishable by death.

Thankfully Jiang Ning didn’t get angry in the end. He probably let them off since Lin Yuzhen was in such a good mood.

“I didn’t know that you’re actually the Legend of Shenghai! I’m the Legend of Shengcheng in Tianhai, pleased to meet you!”

Su Yun clasped her hands together like what she saw those martial artists on TV do. “If you come to Shengcheng, I’ll take care of you!”

Gao Bin smiled and clasped his hands

in return. “Thank you, Legend of Shengcheng, I will visit you someday.”

“Alright now, you don’t have to send us any further,” Jiang Ning turned around to look at the siblings. “Do what you need to, and thanks so much for tonight.”

Jiang Ning then got into the car and drove off.

The two siblings remained at the hotel entrance and let the night breeze blow on their faces. They still felt that what happened wasn’t real.

“Sis, Mr Jiang just thanked us,” Gao Bin took a deep breath and wondered if he had heard wrongly.

“We have to thank Yuzhen,” replied Gao Yali with a laugh. “She’s such a kindhearted girl.”

Gao Bin nodded.

If Lin Yuzhen hadn’t spoken to Jiang Ning for them, they wouldn’t have

known what to do either.

“Give instructions to tell everyone to stay alert. They have to ensure the safety of everyone who works for Lin Group while they’re in Shenghai, understand?”

“Got it,” Gao Bin took note.

This was the most important task on his hands now!

Back in the hotel.

Lin Yuzhen was as happy as a lark.

After getting to know the business culture and environment of Shenghai, she had a good idea as to how Lin Group was going to enter this market and started drafting plans in her mind.

“Hubby, your friend is so nice,” said Lin Yuzhen. “This is all thanks to them. We should find a time to treat Yali and her brother to a meal.”

“As long as you’re happy,” said Jiang

Ning while smiling. “After Lin Group enters Shenghai, you can tell them whatever you need with regard to security matters, they’ll help you.”

He knew the two siblings were intelligent people and knew why he had kept them alive.

He knew that after this round, they would know what areas required improving and what areas required strengthening.

“Ok!” Lin Yuzhen nodded. “I’m going to get changed and watch Qingwu’s rehearsal tonight!”

Ye Qingwu’s concert was happening very soon.

This was going to be one grand concert and Wang Wei had put in his best efforts to drive the promotional campaign and everyone was on fire.

All eyes were on her!

Chapter 539 All Eyes On Her!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

So many fans had gathered from other cities just to watch this concert.

The concert was happening the following night.

Tonight's rehearsal was the last one, and all the details had to be perfect so that the effect on stage would be the best it could be.

Ye Qingwu had put in a lot of effort because she knew that this concert was not only for herself, but was also promotion for Lin Group's new product. She was 100% committed to helping Lin Yuzhen.

At the rehearsal.

Ye Qingwu was walking on the stage to confirm every position for each song, communicating with the cameramen and the lighting crew to make final adjustments.

She would sing a few songs to test and adjust the sound system.

Jiang Ning and gang were sitting right in front. Each one of them held a bag of chips in hand and ate as they watched.

“Qingwu’s stage presence is amazing! Even just a rehearsal makes me so excited!” exclaimed Su Yun excitedly.

“I can’t believe the Legend of Shengcheng is so easily excited.”

Jiang Ning threw her a glance, then saw that the chips in her hands looked more delicious, so he stuck a hand into her bag of chips and took some for himself.

His were nicer to eat.

“Are you kidding? Qingwu is the most popular singer right now!” Su Yun scoffed. “Do you know how hard it is to get her tickets? Those illegal scalpers are having a field day!”

She was so glad she didn’t have to buy tickets. She would have to save up for so long just to afford one.

“I can’t wait for Qingwu’s concert

tomorrow. I wonder how amazing the ambience at a live concert is going to be like."

Lin Yuzhen looked all starry eyed and was so excited when she saw Ye Qingwu on stage.

This was the first time she was going for a concert.

The Lin family could never afford a concert ticket in the past.

But now she was actually going to watch her good friend's concert, so she was really over the moon.

After some time, Ye Qingwu's rehearsal was done.

"Let's go, everything's good to go so we can go back."

Ye Qingwu was very relaxed and in good condition to hold a concert. The concert tomorrow was definitely going to be memorable.

They all left the stadium and headed back to Star Entertainment's office.

Wang Wei was now in his office and his expression was very nasty.

He looked at the man in front of him and scoffed. "You're not kidding with me?"

"You say that you're buying over Star Entertainment, but we don't intend to sell it at all."

"We want to buy over the company and it's not up to you whether you want to sell it or not," the man seated across from Wang Wei said calmly with a look of disdain. "As long as our boss wants to buy it, then you have to sell it whether you like it or not!"

Wang Wei's eyelid twitched. He had received a call after the dinner party saying that something had happened in the office, so he came rushing back.

He didn't expect that someone was actually forcibly trying to buy over Star

Entertainment.

Didn't they know that this company wasn't his? It belonged to Jiang Ning!

"You guys are really domineering," sneered Wang Wei.

"That's all I have to say. The entertainment industry is only so large, so I hope CEO Wang knows what to do." That man got up and straightened his suit out and laughed, "You have one more hour to get ready, I'll let my legal team pop by to get all the papers signed."

How audacious!

He didn't even care about Wang Wei's decision and had decided on his behalf. He had even brought his legal team along.

"What exactly do you want?" Wang Wei roared angrily as he slammed a hand on the table.

"We want to be in control of tomorrow

night's concert," replied the man calmly.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Dream on!” Wang Wei stood up immediately and shouted loudly. “DREAM ON!”

That man didn’t care how angry Wang Wei looked and continued to look calm.

“One hour. I’ll come and take over Star Entertainment after that.”

He then left the office.

Wang Wei took a deep breath and slammed a fist onto the table.

He never expected that fellow to be so vicious!

This person was the one who tried to smear Ye Qingwu’s reputation the last time and failed, so now they were trying to buy over Star Entertainment so that they could control Ye Qingwu’s fate!

If they got their way, then tomorrow night’s concert wouldn’t be Ye Qingwu’s comeback, but the last concert she would ever have in her life.

They might even make sure Ye Qingwu's reputation was ruined forever.

Wang Wei was angry, but he was also very wary.

But this was something that was happening within the entertainment circle. That boss trying to buy him out was backed by a powerful family in the north. He was of very high standing in this industry and had unlimited resources on hand, so nobody really dared to offend him at all.

What was he going to do now?

They were going to take Star Entertainment by force in an hour's time.

DOONG DOONG DOONG.

His office door was knocked and he looked up. Ye Qingwu came right in.

"Why are you hiding by yourself in the office?" Ye Qingwu laughed. "Come over and make some tea for Yuzhen."

Wang Wei quickly went over and there was an unnatural smile on his face.

He looked at Jiang Ning and opened his mouth but didn't say anything. He didn't know whether to tell Jiang Ning or not, since the other party was very powerful and it didn't seem like a good idea to fight with them head on.

But then again, Star Entertainment belonged to Jiang Ning and not Wang Wei.

"You have something to say?" Jiang Ning noticed Wang Wei looked rather awkward and waved a hand. "Make tea and talk at the same time, Yuzhen is thirsty."

"Got it."

Wang Wei felt at ease for some reason when he saw Jiang Ning.

He felt like as long as Jiang Ning was around, he didn't have to worry about anything regardless of who his rival was.

The pleasant fragrance of tea filled everyone's nostrils and made everyone feel at peace.

"So tell me what happened," Jiang Ning turned to look at Wang Wei after passing tea to Lin Yuzhen. "What is it that you can't solve?"

"Someone from the north is here," Wang Wei started, "A powerful family from the north, the Song family."

"Go on."

"The Song family in the north are considered a second tier family, but one shouldn't look down on them, they're extremely famous in the north. They have five children, and the wife of the second son, Song Cheng, is infamous in the entertainment circle, the feisty Sun Linlin."

Wang Wei sighed, "She was the one behind the whole thing to smear Qingwu's reputation. Those two young male artistes that started the scandal are both from her agency, Blue Bird

Entertainment."

Sun Linlin?

Jiang Ning had some faint impression of this name. He felt like Huang Yuming had mentioned her before.

But he couldn't place her.

This sort of small fry didn't have a place in Jiang Ning's memory.

"The general manager of Blue Bird Entertainment, Zhang Yi, came earlier and said they're buying over the company regardless of whether we agree or not. He's coming with his legal team in an hour to sign all the papers."

This was taking the company by force.

Wang Wei glanced at his watch. "40 minutes left."

"I thought it was something serious," Jiang Ning's expression didn't change as he took a sip of tea. "This tea is not bad, where did you get it from?"

Chapter 541 I Thought It Was Something Serious

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Big Boss, this isn’t a joke, we’re talking about the Song family here!”

Wang Wei knew that Jiang Ning was very powerful, could really fight and was no ordinary person, so in a place like Shenghai, he would be respected.

But that Sun Linlin was the daughter-in-law of the Song family in the north.

She had a lot of say in the entertainment circle and wasn’t to be trifled with.

“I don’t care if it’s the Song family or the Zhang family or Li family or Dog family or Cat family, I don’t care,” said Jiang Ning. “If they’re smart enough, then they wouldn’t come here to die. If they come anyway, then I’ll send them on their way. That’s it.”

Jiang Ning then didn’t bother himself with this and continued to enjoy his tea.

Lin Yuzhen and Ye Qingwu sat at the side and didn’t interrupt at all. They knew that this could be a bit of a

trouble, but any trouble became nothing with Jiang Ning around.

Was Wang Wei still not used to it yet?

Since nobody seemed worried at all, Wang Wei didn't bother himself anymore too.

If Jiang Ning said everything was going to be ok, then everything was going to be ok.

"I've bought quite some tea, there are two types and I think they're quite tasty. I'll bring them over for you guys to try."

……

Meanwhile.

At a high class hotel.

Zhang Yi was standing in front of Sun Linlin to report the current situation.

"The legal department has already drafted the contract, so Wang Wei just needs to sign it."

“What was his reaction?”

Sun Linlin was looked every bit like a rich woman. She wasn’t very tall and her long hair was in a bun, but she looked very capable and confident and was slightly plump. She wore a lot of expensive jewelry and the jade bangle on her wrist alone was worth a lot of money.

Her fingers were also holding a slim cigarette and she flicked the ashes away gently.

“He was very angry,” replied Zhang Yi. “And he almost wanted to hit me.”

“That’s the right reaction,” scoffed Sun Linlin. “Did he think that just because he has a new boss then Star Entertainment can move from being a small boat to a cruise ship? How childish.”

“I said I’m going to destroy Ye Qingwu, so I’m going to make it happen.”

“Yes, once we have bought over Star Entertainment, then Ye Qingwu’s

reputation will be in tatters during her concert tomorrow night and the products she represents from Lin Group will also become a joke," replied Zhang Yi. "Don't worry Miss Sun, I will get this done."

Sun Linlin nodded and waved her hand. "Hurry up and get it done."

"Got it," Zhang Yi left the room.

Sun Linlin threw her cigarette into the ashtray and exhaled a mouthful of smoke, causing her dangling pearl earrings to swing gently. Her skin was smooth but there were still some lines from age that she couldn't hide. Her face twitched slightly.

"After you've made my family lose so much and caused my younger brother to lose everything, did you think I was going to let this go? The Sun family isn't dead, you know?"

Sun Linlin scoffed, "I'm going to make sure Ye Qingwu is destroyed and I'm going to make Lin Group pay a hefty

price!"

As long as she was in control of tomorrow night's concert, then she had a million and one ways to make sure that Ye Qingwu could forget about walking with her head up high for the rest of her life.

She was also going to make sure Lin Group's new product became a joke and would have no chance to enter Shengcheng's market.

Time flew by quickly.

Wang Wei glanced at a clock on the wall. One hour was going to pass soon, and Zhang Yi would come back to forcibly purchase Star Entertainment.

"Big Boss, they're probably on their way."

They were attacking aggressively and weren't easy to deal with. That was a powerful family in the north after all. If Jiang Ning offended them, then he could be attracting a lot of trouble for

himself!

Jiang Ning leaned against the sofa and nodded. “I’ve been waiting for them for a long time now, it’s high time they appeared.”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Everything went on as per normal within Star Entertainment.

All the staff in the office were busy with their own things and nobody could tell from their faces that this company was about to be bought over.

Zhang Yi was surprised when he looked at the staff as he entered the company premises.

Hadn't Wang Wei informed the staff an hour ago that they were going to change hands?

Then again, when the company changed bosses it was only a matter of the boss changing and didn't affect the staff. The only thing that would change would be the person paying their salaries.

The difference wasn't significant.

Zhang Yi laughed and waved his hands. A legal consultant took a step forward.

"Have you prepared all the terms and

conditions?"

"All done, Mr Zhang. We will not make any losses."

Zhang Yi nodded. They weren't going to just not make losses. They were going to earn big.

He knew what Sun Linlin wanted. After buying over Star Entertainment, they were going to squeeze Ye Qingwu dry. They were going to use an unfair contract to squeeze every penny out of her, then destroy her reputation completely.

Hell hath no fury like a woman scorned.

"Let's go get these papers signed," Zhang Yi walked towards Wang Wei's office with his chest puffed out.

The first step was to make Wang Wei sign the papers.

DOONG DOONG DOONG.

The more confident of winning he was,

the more gentlemanly Zhang Yi became. He knocked on the door before turning the handle and walking in.

“CEO Wang, are you all packed? I’m taking over this office.”

Zhang Yi pushed the door open and walked in to find that Wang Wei wasn’t at his desk. Instead, he was seated on the sofa and enjoying tea and chatting with some others.

He froze for a while. Was he in the wrong place?

That wasn’t possible.

That person sitting over there who just turned to look at him was Wang Wei. He hadn’t made preparations yet?

How bold!

“What do you want to take over from me?” Wang Wei glanced at Zhang Yi, then pointed to the trashcan by his feet. “You can take that one from me, I’ll give it to you.”

Zhang Yi's face fell.

"Wang Wei, don't joke around with me. You don't have the right to do so."

He had made himself clear an hour ago. Wang Wei had to sell Star Entertainment to him whether he wanted to or not!

Wang Wei didn't take it seriously at all. Did Wang Wei think he was joking?

Nobody in the entertainment circle dared to offend them like this!

"I'm not joking with you," Wang Wei smiled and replied him calmly. "Actually, this company doesn't belong to me and I'm only a staff. So how could I decide whether to sell the company or not?"

He got up and walked over to Jiang Ning and bowed slightly. "This gentleman over here, Mr Jiang, is my boss. If you want to buy this company, you have to ask him first."

Zhang Yi narrowed his eyes to look at

Jiang Ning. Jiang Ning had no expression on his face at all.

This fellow was the real boss of Star Entertainment?

Wang Wei was actually only a staff?

But it didn't matter anyway.

Zhang Yi walked over and sat down in front of Jiang Ning. He took the contract out from his bag and calmly said, "Who the boss is doesn't matter. As long as this contract is signed, it doesn't make a difference."

He pushed the contract over and stared at Jiang Ning. "I'm sure Wang Wei has said everything to you. Your final decision will affect how much you can get out of this."

His words were very threatening.

If Jiang Ning was agreeable, then it was just an ordinary transaction. If Jiang Ning didn't agree, then Zhang Yi was taking this company by force.

This was pretty much extortion!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning looked up and glanced at Zhang Yi. “Yup, I’ve made a decision.”

Zhang Yi laughed coldly and thought to himself that no matter who it was, he had to surrender.

“My decision is to tell you to get out.”

Jiang Ning’s words made Zhang Yi’s expression change, and he became angry. “What did you say?”

“I said,” Jiang Ning kept a calm voice, “Get out.”

“You’re asking for it!” Zhang Yi immediately stood up and pointed a finger at Jiang Ning. “Do you know who you’re talking to?”

PAK!

Suddenly a strong wind blew towards him and before Zhang Yi

could react, he felt a heavy slap come down on his face. He went flying, crashed onto the floor and rolled a few times. His exquisite suit was covered in dirt.

But Jiang Ning was still seated at the same place.

“I don’t need to know,” Jiang Ning rubbed his own palm. “Get out now and you’d live. If you want to get out later, then I’m not sure if you’d be able to.”

Zhang Yi quickly clambered to his feet and his expression became very nasty. The palm imprint was so clear that it looked like it was engraved into his face.

“Who...who on earth are you?!” he clutched his face and clenched his teeth. “I’m sent by the Song family! The powerful family in the north, the Song family! Do you know that you could die from doing this?!”

Jiang Ning frowned and his expression darkened.

Was this guy threatening Jiang Ning?

Jiang Ning didn't understand why there was always someone out there who still stupidly tried to threaten him.

He didn't say anything and just snapped his fingers. The office door immediately opened and Brother Gou walked in with a few others. All of them glared at Zhang Yi's team with a nasty expression on their faces and their gaze grew cold.

"Break their legs and throw them out."

"You...how dare you!"

Zhang Yi shouted loudly but there was no way he could get out of this. Brother Gou broke both his legs and

dragged him out like a dead dog.

“By the way, remember this clearly, my name is Jiang Ning,” said Jiang Ning when Zhang Yi was dragged to the door. “Tell your master that I’m in Shenghai and he can look for me anytime.”

“Ahh...AHHH!!”

The screaming finally stopped after Zhang Yi and his team were dragged out of the door.

Wang Wei took a deep breath.

Fierce!

Jiang Ning was still as fierce as ever!

His domineering ways made Wang Wei feel his blood rush through his body just by watching.

“Big Boss, the Song family...” he

gulped. “We really don’t have to worry?”

“They are the ones who should be worried, not us.”

Jiang Ning didn’t mention this matter anymore. Of course he knew what sort of power this Song family had. They were a second tier family among the powerful families of the north, but so what?

To Jiang Ning, they were still just ants.

But the Song family had come to Shenghai most likely because they were investigating how the Zuo family and Su family had perished. After all, they were the ones who backed the Zuo family.

But he didn’t know who the Song family would send this time.

Wang Wei was now used to it, so

when he saw how calm Jiang Ning was, he wasn't worried anymore. He knew that even though the Song family was an arrogant and powerful family from the north, they weren't even worth mentioning to Jiang Ning.

"Big Boss, I almost forgot, I still have another new bag of tea!" he smacked his forehead. "I'll call Yuzhen and the ladies back, it's great for women so I'm sure they'll love it!"

Meanwhile.

Sun Linlin was in her hotel room when she received a call. Her expression was dark and there were several more cigarettes in her ashtray.

"Jiang Ning? That man who married into the family that owns Lin Group?" She clenched her teeth and laughed coldly. "Oho, the world is so

small, huh? No wonder that slut, Ye Qingwu, decided to be Lin Group's spokesperson. So they're all one family."

"That's great, we'll finish them off all at one shot! HUMPH!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Sun Linlin didn't expect Jiang Ning to be so aggressive and actually broke Zhang Yi's legs on the spot.

Since Zhang Yi worked for her, breaking Zhang Yi's legs was as good as slapping her face!

After knowing how Jiang Ning was related to Lin Group, Sun Linlin wasn't angry anymore. Since they were enemies in the first place, then there was no harm in adding a few more feuds.

Since she would settle these feuds sooner or later, if Jiang Ning continued to offend her now, he would just die more horribly in the future!

"Send them to the hospital. All these useless pieces of trash, can't even get a small thing done," Sun Linlin scoffed.

Since Zhang Yi's plan to buy the

agency over failed, she wasn't going to waste anymore time on this plan.

She wanted to use the easiest method to destroy Ye Qingwu and attack Lin Group's new product at the same time so that they would lose the market before even coming into Shenghai.

And that was how she was going to take revenge on Lin Group.

But since the soft way didn't work, she would have to go the hard way.

"Humph, he's just a man who married into his wife's family and he dares to be so arrogant. That's how audacious Lin Group is!"

Sun Linlin lit another cigarette and started thinking of how she was going to make another attack.

RIIIING...

Her phone started ringing, and her eyes lit up when she saw who was calling. She picked up the call immediately.

“Hubby, are you here already?”

Sun Linlin’s mood was even better when she heard his answer.

“I got it, everything is going to be much easier with you around. I’ll wait for you in the hotel.”

Someone from the Song family was here.

The one who came this time round was her husband, the second son of the Song family, Song Cheng.

She knew that there was quite a big commotion in Shenghai and it had affected the plans that the Song family originally had for the city. Song Cheng had come over to represent the Song family to

investigate why all of this had happened.

Sun Linlin hadn't waited for long when Song Cheng arrived at the hotel. He was accompanied by several men and she could tell that these men were pretty good fighters.

"Hubby..." Sun Linlin was like a little cat and immediately stuck herself to Song Cheng. She held his arm and was very affectionate towards him.

"You're finally here. If you come any later, I'll have been bullied by other people!"

Song Cheng laughed and patted Sun Linlin's hand. "Who dares to bully my wife?"

He sat down and Sun Linlin made tea for him.

The rest stood at the door and didn't dare to disrupt their conversation.

"Who else? It's that Lin Group and that Ye Qingwu!" Sun Linlin scoffed. "My family suffered so badly because of them, and even my younger brother is crippled because of them now."

"I don't care, I have to fight back, otherwise I'll be unhappy everyday."

Song Cheng frowned slightly.

He knew that Sun Linlin was very protective of her family and he had used a lot of his family's resources to help the Sun family. Otherwise how else would an ordinary small company become one of the most powerful families in Jianzhou?

But now the situation at the Song family was different. The Song family now wanted a higher

position in the north and couldn't interfere with too many things. In fact, they had to draw a clear line with many others.

"Just a light punishment will do, alright? We can't do anything too conspicuous. Have you forgotten what Dad said?"

Of course Sun Linlin wouldn't dare to forget.

No matter how bold or arrogant she was, she was still only the daughter-in-law of the Song family. She could rely on the Song family and live comfortably, but at the same time, she didn't dare to affect any of the Song family's major plans.

Otherwise the consequences would be terrible.

"Of course it's just a light punishment," she scoffed. "I know that the big picture is more

important for the Song family. I wouldn't go too far."

Song Cheng nodded. That was fine.

"I've come to Shenghai this time because I have other things that I need to do, but of course since someone has made my wife angry, I'm not going to just sit here and not care about it," said Song Cheng. "I'll let you use the two guys at the door. Remember, just a light punishment, make sure nobody ends up dying."

"Got it, hubby!" Sun Linlin's eyes curved as she smiled. She reached a hand to tug at Song Cheng's clothes and didn't hide the anticipation in her eyes. "Hubby, I haven't seen you for a few days now, do you miss me?"

Song Cheng laughed and leaned back on the sofa and allowed Sun Linlin to touch him. "What do you think?"

“Then...then do you miss my body or do you miss my voice?”

Her hands were like a snake that slithered in from his shirt and started to caress his chest. “Or...you miss both?”

Sun Linlin’s coquettish voice whispered into Song Cheng’s ear, “Let me see how much you miss me...”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Ye Qingwu's concert was finally here!

The concert that everyone had been waiting for was here. Both the promotions beforehand and Ye Qingwu's preparations were the most well prepared.

The concert venue was in Shenghai's largest stadium and it could hold 30,000 people!

There were no empty seats and the tickets were so hard to get.

This concert was a sign that Ye Qingwu's popularity had risen tremendously. If the concert was a success, then that would be a great help to her future in the entertainment industry.

The checks at the door were proceeding in an orderly manner. All the fans were lining up properly and having their tickets checked before

entering. Everyone was getting very excited.

Meanwhile, backstage.

Ye Qingwu was a little nervous.

Even though she was well prepared and had made sure she was at her best to perform, she was still nervous, just like the first time she held a concert.

“Don’t be nervous, it’s not the first time you’re holding a concert,” Lin Yuzhen laughed and clenched her fists. Actually Lin Yuzhen was even more nervous than when she had to go onstage. “We’ll all be watching you from the stands, you can do it!”

“You can do it!” Su Yun smiled widely. “Qingwu, we’re all looking forward to your amazing performance!”

Ye Qingwu exhaled deeply and

relaxed, then nodded vigorously.

She went to get all dressed up for the show while Jiang Ning brought the two girls back into the stadium to find their seats.

“Oh my goodness, there are so many people! It’s so scary!”

The entire stadium was full and when the glow sticks glowed, they looked like a galaxy. The furthest seat was at least 600 feet away from the stage.

They would only be able to see Ye Qingwu via the large screen.

“Qingwu is so popular!” exclaimed Lin Yuzhen.

She noticed that all the advertisements in the venue were for Lin Group’s new product, and even the crew members had advertisements on their uniforms.

This concert was the highest exposure that Lin Group's new product was going to have.

She didn't think so much about how effective the advertising was going to be. Lin Yuzhen just wanted Ye Qingwu's concert to be a success now.

And that was because she knew how important this concert was to Ye Qingwu.

The lights were bright and beautiful, while the large screen was screening Ye Qingwu's old music videos to get the audience into the mood.

It was less than five minutes to the beginning of the concert!

Everyone was waiting eagerly.

Sun Linlin was sitting in a corner and looking at Ye Qingwu on the

large screen and there was a sinister smile on her lips.

“You’re going to embarrass yourself in front of 30,000 people. Ye Qingwu, your journey in the entertainment industry will come to an end tonight.”

Sun Linlin had specially gotten a ticket for herself just to personally witness Ye Qingwu’s destruction.

She was going to watch Ye Qingwu disappear from this industry and watch how the Lin Group ads in this entire hall become a joke!

The smile on Sun Linlin’s face became brighter and brighter. She seemed even more excited than the real fans in the stadium.

DOOONG!

Suddenly there was the sound of drums.

The concert had started officially!

Confetti poured down from the ceiling and the music started. Ye Qingwu appeared on stage and lit the whole venue on fire!

The cheers in the stands immediately exploded!

The atmosphere instantly escalated and everyone started to feel their blood rushing through their bodies.

“AHHHHH!!!!”

“It’s started! It’s started! She’s like a fairy descending from the heavens! She’s so beautiful!!”

“Ye Qingwu! Ye Qingwu!”

The first song was a fast number, and Ye Qingwu’s first words made everyone scream.

Lin Yuzhen and Su Yun instantly

became one of them as they waved their glow sticks and screamed along.

Jiang Ning sat there and didn't feel anything. He really didn't have any inclination for music.

A figure quietly appeared next to Jiang Ning and whispered a few things to him. Jiang Ning nodded.

He looked up at Ye Qingwu displaying her charms on stage, then turned to pull at Lin Yuzhen's hand.

"I'm going to the bathroom."

"What? What did you say?" Lin Yuzhen yelled back. "Speak louder I can't hear you!"

The music and the screams were way too loud.

It was ear deafening.

Jiang Ning repeated himself and Lin Yuzhen finally heard him.

Brother Gou was standing at the door and his expression was very serious.

“There are two of them and they’ve gone backstage. I’ve gotten Number 8 to follow them but they’re powerful and he doesn’t dare to go too close.”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

When they discovered that strangers had entered the backstage and were pretty high level fighters, Brother Gou immediately came to report to Jiang Ning.

“Got it,” replied Jiang Ning. “It’s just two rats, you guys continue watching, I’ll settle this.”

“Got it!”

Brother Gou immediately disappeared into the darkness.

Those two were definitely here to make trouble and to make Ye Qingwu’s concert fail.

From the time Zhang Yi came to forcibly buy over Star Entertainment, Jiang Ning knew that someone from the Song family had arrived and would come knocking on his door.

So since the first plan didn't work, they were going to just attack directly?

Unfortunately for them, Jiang Ning was an expert at catching rats.

He stuffed both hands into his pockets and made his way backstage.

Meanwhile.

Ye Qingwu had just finished singing her first song on stage and the entire stadium was in a frenzy.

The screams never stopped and the emotions of the fans were on fire. Many people were going to have trouble falling asleep tonight.

The music started again and Ye Qingwu started singing the next song. This song was a dance number, so Ye Qingwu changed into a short skirt, making the fans,

especially the male fans, start screaming and shouting in excitement.

They were all going crazy.

Jiang Ning could hear those shouts even from the backstage.

But Jiang Ning's attention wasn't on the noise coming from the concert itself. His gaze was calm as he seemed to be looking around casually. But his ears were twitching slightly as if they were sensitive radars.

"Hmm?"

Jiang Ning turned the corner and suddenly stopped. He looked up at the door of the switch room and smiled.

"Ok rats, you'd better be hiding in the dark and not running about, that would be dangerous."

He walked to the door of the switch room and grabbed the handle. He suddenly pulled the handle and the door opened immediately.

Jiang Ning went in quickly and closed the door behind him.

He immediately saw those two men standing inside.

“Who is it?”

The two men were surprised and didn’t expect anyone to suddenly come into the switch room. Since Jiang Ning was alone, one of the men continued doing what he was doing while the other went towards Jiang Ning.

They couldn’t let anyone find out what they were doing.

Swoosh!

He moved very quickly and

stretched a hand out towards Jiang Ning's throat.

He thought that Jiang Ning was just an electrician and there was nothing to be afraid of.

Once he got rid of him, there would be no problem.

BAM!

But Jiang Ning suddenly let out a ferocious air and the attacker's expression immediately changed.

"A skilled fighter!"

He immediately increased his own speed and didn't hold back anymore, allowing all of his true ability to come through.

But this was useless.

Before he got to Jiang Ning, Jiang Ning moved first.

His speed was even faster than his attacker.

He reached his attacker in a blink of an eye. He moved his shoulder forward violently and sent a punch towards the attacker's stomach.

"OOF..."

The man immediately collapsed and convulsed with a muffled sound and stopped moving.

The other man was still feeling the wires when he saw that his partner had collapsed with one attack from Jiang Ning and his expression became very grim.

CLANG!

He pulled a dagger out and his eyes were cold. "Who are you?"

"I should be asking you this question," said Jiang Ning calmly.

"But from the looks of it, it doesn't matter. You're definitely a bad guy."

"DIE!"

The other man laughed coldly as he rushed at Jiang Ning with the dagger. His movement was even faster and this was a move to kill Jiang Ning!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The attacker was pretty powerful. Jiang Ning moved to the side and dodged the attack. He could tell that these two were quite close in level to Gao Bin, but they were still a long way from being grandmasters.

There were many good fighters in the world, and there were many who were close to reaching grandmaster stage. But there were very few who were really grandmasters.

This little difference could be huge!

Jiang Ning could kill off grandmasters with just a word, so what were these smelly potatoes and rotten eggs?

CRAAACK.

Jiang Ning suddenly reached out and grabbed the hand holding the dagger. He used a little strength and that man's face paled instantly. He could feel that his bones were

going to break!

It was a pain that came from slowly being crushed.

"Who from the Song family is here?" Jiang Ning asked directly.

"I don't know what you're talking about!"

"Oh?" Jiang Ning laughed. "I just want to know who the Song family sent to die at my hands."

That man's face became even paler and he couldn't hide the fear in his eyes.

Jiang Ning was too strong!

The two of them were already considered powerful fighters of the Song family. But in front of Jiang Ning, they were like children. How... how could this be?

Were there more strong fighters from other powerful families in the north hiding within Shenghai?

"You...you're too audacious!"

CRAAACK!

Jiang Ning exerted more strength suddenly and broke the man's wrist.

"AHH!!"

"Aren't you very clear on whether I'm being audacious or not by now?"

Jiang Ning's hand then became a knife that landed on the man's neck, knocking him out instantly.

He looked at the wires they were fiddling with and snorted.

If they had been successful, then tonight's concert was going to be a disaster.

Swoosh!

Swoosh!

Number 8 and the rest came in.

"Bring them away and make sure they spit out what I want to know. You guys are best at this."

"Big Boss, leave it to us."

The wolves took the two men away.

Outside, the concert went on smoothly.

The atmosphere in the crowd was really going wild!

The whole crowd was singing together and the ear deafening voices echoed through the entire stadium.

Sun Linlin was originally here to watch Ye Qingwu's downfall, but

she was getting infected by the atmosphere around her. She was shocked that Ye Qingwu was so good at getting the crowd to respond.

If such an artiste was in her company, she would have been able to profit so much.

Unfortunately, Ye Qingwu was going to be destroyed.

According to her plan, things were going to happen during this song!

This song had the most exciting and passionate dance, and the music really made the fans move. According to the concert plans, colorful smoke was supposed to shoot out from the stage and fill the sky at the climax of the music.

And this was when Sun Linlin had arranged for something terrible to happen.

It was coming!

That moment was coming up soon.

There was a sinister smile on Sun Linlin. She lifted her head slightly to look at Ye Qingwu performing on stage.

She felt like she could see a star rising up high into the sky but before it hit its peak, it was going to plummet immediately!

"Ye Qingwu, this is the last time you're going to sing."

Sun Linlin started counting down.

"3, 2, 1...Farewell!"

BOOM!

BOOM!

BOOM!

……

Colorful smoke shot up through the sky and Sun Linlin felt like she could see balls of fire headed for the audience right in front.

She felt like she could see that the entire place become completely chaotic, with people crying, screaming for help, bloodcurdling howls filling the entire stadium!

But everything she imagined didn't happen.

The atmosphere had reached its peak instantly with the release of the colorful smoke!

"AHHHHH!!!"

There were even some fans who fainted from excitement.

"How could this be?!" Sun Linlin's expression changed. "Why didn't it

happen?! That's impossible!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

She had given very clear instructions and confirmed the timing of the attack. Those two men would never dare to go against her.

She was very confident in the abilities of those two men. The Song family had spent a lot of money and effort into grooming these men.

Did something happen?

This thought suddenly flashed through Sun Linlin's mind, but she quickly shook her head.

"Humph, that's impossible. Ye Qingwu is destined to go down tonight!"

Maybe it wasn't time yet.

Sun Linlin changed her sitting position and stared straight at Ye Qingwu on stage. But after the

concert finished, she still didn't see the scene that she had envisioned.

The concert was too much of a success!

The atmosphere right now was filled with so much excitement that everyone felt like they were on fire.

The screams and cheers continued on even though the concert had ended. None of the fans left and they kept calling her name again and again in hope that she would sing another song!

"YE QINGWU! YE QINGWU! YE QINGWU!"

It was thunderous!

Sun Linlin stood up. She couldn't believe it. She had failed.

She had failed again.

What was going on?!

She had planned everything well and everything was within her control. She had even sent the highly skilled fighters from the Song family to get this done, so nothing could go wrong.

Meanwhile.

Backstage.

Ye Qingwu broke into a cold sweat.

“You said they intended to create an accident and peopele might have gotten killed?”

Ye Qingwu was really frightened when she heard what Jiang Ning said.

“That’s right,” Jiang Ning nodded. The wolves had extracted the truth from the two men.

He never expected the Song family to be this insane.

They had actually tried to pull off such a brutal move just to take revenge on Lin Group and Ye Qingwu.

They really deserved to die.

If their plan went through, then Ye Qingwu's concert would have resulted in a terrible disaster. This wasn't just a matter of who was to blame. Ye Qingwu and Star Entertainment would be doomed.

Even Lin Group's reputation would be ruined as the sponsors of the concert and leave a terrible mark on Shenghai, so there would be no way they could enter Shenghai's market.

That would just be a dream.

"They've gone too far!" said Ye Qingwu angrily. "If they want to deal

with me, then they should come for me! Why did they want to harm innocent people?!"

Her body was shaking and she was really furious.

"Jiang Ning, what should we do now?"

The concert had ended, but Ye Qingwu wasn't sure if the Song family had another plan.

"Go up and sing another song."

"What?"

Ye Qingwu was shocked. Lin Yuzhen and the rest were equally shocked.

The concert had ended and something like that had nearly happened but Jiang Ning wanted Ye Qingwu to sing another song?

Nobody knew if the Song family had other tricks up their sleeves. Ye Qingwu was worried that something else would happen.

“Can you hear the voices outside?” Jiang Ning said with a smile. “That’s the sound of your fans. The concert has ended but they refuse to leave because they want to hear another song.”

“But…”

“Don’t worry, nothing will happen,” said Jiang Ning. “But I have a song request.”

“Which song?”

“Who do you think you are.”

Ye Qingwu instantly understood.

She nodded, “Sure!”

The sound from outside came in

wave after wave. The fans hadn't left and they were still screaming her name, even though the concert had come to an end.

"YE QINGWU!"

"YE QINGWU! YE QINGWU!"

Their voices continued to echo in the stadium and got more and more heated up.

Sun Linlin sat where she was. Her expression was nasty because she still hadn't seen what she had imagined would happen.

She had failed.

She had actually failed again.

Those two useless pieces of trash!

BOOM!

Suddenly sparks flew from the

stage and the stadium fell silent. But one second later, the music started up again!

The lights on stage focused on one area and Ye Qingwu was there!

She had come out to sing again!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

“AHHH!! Ye Qingwu!! YE QINGWU!!!”

“She heard our voices! She’s come onstage again!”

“It’s Ye Qingwu! She’s going to sing one more song!”

Ye Qingwu came up from below the stage and said loudly into the microphone, “Thank you everyone for your support! The last song for tonight is dedicated to some unexpected guests among us, and the song is…”

“Who do you think you are!”

The stadium started getting wild again.

“OH!! It’s this song! It’s such a domineering song! We support Ye Qingwu!!”

The atmosphere now was getting more and more heated, and

everyone was in a frenzy like crashing waves.

Sun Linlin's expression was really nasty now.

She could sense that Ye Qingwu was singing this song for her to hear.

Ye Qingwu was telling her, "Who do you think you are!"

"These bastards!"

Sun Linlin's face was all red from anger. She had never suffered such humiliation before. Ye Qingwu was clearly insulting her in front of so many people.

She was asking for it!

Nobody else knew, but Sun Linlin was feeling very uncomfortable inside.

“Ye Qingwu, you’re doomed! And that Jiang Ning too! All of you have to die!”

Sun Linlin didn’t have the mood to stick around anymore. She stormed off in her high heels, but the excited fans had all stood up and filled up the corridor, so she couldn’t even get past them.

“Move aside! Move aside...AHH!”

Sun Linlin was pushed by someone and lost her balance. Her ankle gave way and she collapsed on the floor. Her palm landed on a drink that was knocked over and looked gross.

Sun Linlin wanted to curse, but her voice was lost in the frenzy of the screaming and cheering.

By the time she made it out of the stadium, Sun Linlin had lost one shoe, her hair was a mess, and her

expensive dress was torn and her skin could be seen.

The security guards at the entrance couldn't resist taking a second glance at her, and Sun Linlin was so angry she could kill someone now!

"Ye Qingwu! I'm going to make sure you pay for this! I want you to die!" shrieked Sun Linlin as her face paled.

She immediately got into her car and returned to the hotel.

Song Cheng was giving instructions to his men.

"We've checked all of Shenghai and we've not discovered any grandmaster level fighters here."

The person speaking was Qin Kangsen. Among Song Cheng's men, he was the most highly skilled. It was said that he was most likely

to hit grandmaster level before turning fifty.

“Is it possible that he has hidden himself and you can’t find him?” Song Cheng was being careful.

After the Gao family had unexpectedly managed to kill off the Zuo family and the Su family, it had caused an uproar and made the various powerful families in the north very wary.

Apparently some of the truly powerful families had also sent people to Shenghai to investigate too.

“That’s not quite possible,” Qin Kangsen and shook his head. “A fighter at grandmaster level would normally despise doing something like hiding himself.”

That wasn’t untrue. With that sort of ability, he would be considered a

strong fighter wherever he went and would be greatly revered, so there was no need to conceal himself.

Besides, this was all for the sake of the Gao family! One mere Gao family wasn't worthy!

Song Cheng frowned.

That was really too strange.

If the Gao family didn't have a grandmaster level fighter among them, then how did they manage to fight off the Zuo family and the Su family?

That was clearly impossible.

The Zuo family and the Su family had six highly skilled fighters among their younger generation and were not too far off from Qin Kangsen. So how did the Gao family manage to do this?

“Young Master Cheng, I think there might only be one possibility,” said Qin Kangsen when he saw that Song Cheng couldn’t figure it out.

“Say it.”

“Someone at grandmaster level will not be attracted to money or status, because these are things that come to them easily,” said Qin Kangsen. “So there’s generally only one possible reason why they would be willing to fight – this highly skilled fighter probably owes the Gao family a favor, and because of that, he decided to make a move and saved the Gao family.”

“Other than that, I don’t think there’s any other explanation.”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Song Cheng's eyes lit up.

How had he never thought of this?

That sort of fighter would be considered a big shot, so he wouldn't care for money or status. These were things they could get by just saying the word.

So the only thing that would make them move is when they owed someone a favor.

And when it came to favors, once you used it up, it was gone and that was it.

Song Cheng looked at Qin Kangsen and was silent for a while. After that there was a smile that slowly spread across his face and he felt that must have been what happened.

Besides that, there was no other possibility.

“But I’ve never heard of any grandmaster level fighter owing the Gao family any favor.”

Song Cheng was still careful. He didn’t dare to make a move if he wasn’t fully certain of the situation.

“This sort of thing would be highly classified and it would be difficult for anyone else to find out about it. Now that even Gao Shenghai has died, I’m afraid this favor has been fully paid,” said Qin Kangsen.

That would make perfect sense.

This was the most likely situation. Song Cheng was now 80% sure, and if he continued asking, he would just be trying to persuade himself further.

Since there was no grandmaster level fighter in Shenghai, then even if he destroyed the Gao family and took back Shenghai, that

grandmaster would probably not be in time to save them either.

Besides, who would be willing to go up against the powerful families of the north just to return an old favor?

That would be illogical.

Song Cheng suddenly thought of Broken Sword and quickly shook his head. You would only find one crazy man like that once in a millennium.

“Confirm this again for me. Once you’re sure, we’ll make our move!” Song Cheng’s expression darkened. “Now that the Su family and the Zuo family are both gone, the Song family is going to take this chance to take down the illegal circle of Shenghai and raise Zuo Sanqian to become our spokesperson. Then all the resources of Shenghai will be ours!”

He suddenly felt very smug.

Initially the Song family's plan was to allow Shenghai to be controlled by both the Zuo family and the Su family. But that way, the Song family would only get a maximum of 50% of the resources.

That was the plan that his older brother, Song Gang, had.

But now he had a chance to swallow Shenghai's entire illegal circle!

That would make him better than his older brother.

He would have additional bargaining power when it came to fighting for the position of the head of the family!

"Got it!" Qin Kangsen clasped his hands and said with great respect, "Young Master Cheng, please be assured that I will get this done for you!"

Song Cheng nodded and didn't say anymore.

He felt like he could already see the Gao family disappear and the illegal circle of Shenghai would fall into his hands.

He was going to use this accomplishment to take control of the Song family and become the next head of the Song family!

"Humph!"

Just as he was thinking about his, the room door was pushed open and Sun Linlin came running in angrily.

She was a complete mess – her hair was disheveled, her clothes were torn and she was only left with one high heel shoe.

Song Cheng's expression changed. "What happened?"

He glanced at Qin Kangsen to leave the room, then he stood up and ran over to help Sun Linlin to take a seat and brought room slippers over to her. “What happened? How did you end up in this state? Where are those two men?”

“You still have the cheek to ask me!” Sun Linlin fumed. “You said that they were reliable and nothing would go wrong if I left this thing to them. But in the end?”

“Trash! All useless trash!”

She was on the verge of tears.

Ye Qingwu had sung a song named ‘Who do you think you are’ in front of 30,000 fans. That was clearly insulting her.

On top of that, she had tripped and lost her shoe. That was a limited edition pair of heels!

“Once they come back, I’m going to teach them a lesson!”

Song Cheng quickly comforted her. “Don’t cry, don’t cry.”

“Your wife has been bullied and all you tell me is not to cry? Why don’t you avenge me instead?!”

Sun Linlin started crying even harder. “You mean you’ll only do something if your wife dies from this?!”

“What happened? Tell me exactly what happened and I’ll avenge you,” said Song Cheng immediately.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Sun Linlin told Song Cheng what she meant to do, and Song Cheng felt his hair stand on end.

He had always been very indulgent towards Sun Linlin, but what she wanted to do was really overboard. If something happened and she left no traces, it was fine. But if there were any traces left behind, it would give trouble to the Song family for sure.

Sun Linlin became even unhappier when she saw him frown slightly.

“You think I’ve done wrong, right?” She bit her lips and kept crying. “I knew it! You’re tired of me! Everything I do is wrong! Are you thinking about finding another woman?!”

Sun Linlin cried miserably and tears streamed down her face as her voice cracked.

Song Cheng couldn't hold up against her adorable whining voice at all.

"No such thing, what are you talking about."

Sun Linlin had used this move many times. She had relied on this to conquer Song Cheng and that was also how she became his woman.

"I don't care! I don't care!" Sun Linlin bit her lip and looked pitifully at Song Cheng, "If you don't avenge me, then I'll find someone else to help me! I'm the daughter-in-law to the Song family and I still got bullied! Wouldn't it be embarrassing if others found out?!"

Song Cheng tried to console her. "Alright now, alright now, I'll stand up for you!"

Song Cheng said, "I'll settle this matter and make sure you're

satisfied."

"Really?" Sun Linlin's eyes were red. "Don't lie to me!"

"It's just teaching someone a lesson, right? That's nothing to me," said Song Cheng. "Don't worry, I'll make her life a living hell and make her kneel in front of you to apologize and beg you for mercy, alright?"

"Ok," Sun Linlin smiled through her tears and hooked her arms around Song Cheng's neck as her eyes curved. "Hubby, you're so nice to me."

She then kissed him and her hands started roving.

After a while, the room was filled with an amorous air.

After a passionate battle, Sun Linlin went to the bathroom, took a bath,

changed into a sleeping robe and curled up in Song Cheng's embrace.

Each of them had a cigarette in their hand.

"Hubby, when do you intend to make a move? I can't wait," whined Sun Linlin adorably.

"No hurry," replied Song Cheng. "I have other more important things to do first."

"After I'm done with that, I'll help you take revenge. Then that Star Entertainment will be yours, and I'll let you do whatever you want with the people there."

Sun Linlin's eyes lit up instantly.

"And that Lin Group too!"

She had not forgotten that the ones who started all this was Lin Group. They had caused the Sun family to

suffer great losses, and her younger brother had become a cripple because of them.

“Don’t worry,” Song Cheng narrowed his eyes. “None of them can get away!”

……

Meanwhile.

At the Gao house.

Gao Bin had just returned from Ye Qingwu’s concert. He had been in charge of the security this time and did not dare to put his guard down.

There were many Lin Group staff at the concert, so he had to protect all of them.

Lin Yuzhen had Jiang Ning by her side, so she was the safest person in the world and Gao Bin didn’t need to worry about her. He just needed

to take care of his side of things.

“Something almost went wrong at the concert.”

Gao Bin had heard about it from Brother Gou and he broke into a cold sweat.

Gao Yali was shocked at first, then she became furious.

“These people are mad! How could they think of doing something so vicious? Are they still human?!”

They were willing to sacrifice innocent people just to take revenge. That was behaving worse than an animal.

“Thankfully Mr Jiang came out to resolve this issue,” said Gao Bin. “Those two are with me now. Brother Gou has already interrogated them, they’re from the Song family in the north.”

The siblings figured out what was going on when there was mention of the Song family.

Back then, the Zuo family had the backing of the Song family in the north. The Zuo family was gone, but there were a few family members who must have escaped to the north and asked for help from the Song family.

Now that someone from the Song family was here, then they had trouble on their hands.

“I’m afraid they’re here to take back all of Shenghai’s illegal circle!”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Gao Yali laughed coldly. “They can dream on!”

If the Gao family stood by themselves, then they wouldn’t be able to hold up. The Song family was able to annihilate the Gao family easily. After all, the Gao family in the north wasn’t able to support them at all.

But now, Shenghai’s illegal circle didn’t belong to the Gao family.

It belonged to Jiang Ning.

“Have you tracked them down?” asked Gao Yali.

“Not yet. They’re very well hidden and it will take some time,” replied Gao Bin.

Gao Yali frowned slightly and went into deep thought.

Since someone from the Song

family was here, their aim was very clear. They were here to take back Shenghai's illegal circle, then make use of the remnant of the Zuo family to be their spokesperson in Shenghai to keep taking the resources from here for themselves.

But since they hadn't done anything for two days, they must be worried about something.

Once they were sure that there are no other strong fighters besides Gao Bin, then they would immediately take action.

If they waited until the Su family's backers made a move, then the Song family would lose their chance.

"Tell Mr Jiang." Gao Yali had made a decision.

This was already beyond her

control, so she had to tell Jiang Ning and let him decide what to do.

If Jiang Ning wasn't giving in, then the Gao family was going to defend Shenghai even if they died doing so!

Jiang Ning was now at Star Entertainment's office.

The celebratory party had started!

All the office tables were moved aside and there was plenty of snacks, fruits, dessert, drinks and wine on them now.

"Cheers!" Wang Wei raised his glass and said loudly, "This concert has ended in success because of everyone's hard work! Cheers!"

The entire office was cheering.

Lin Group's staff had come along as well. This concert had turned out well and it had been a very effective

vehicle to promote Lin Group's new product as well.

They definitely had to open a bottle of champagne!

Even Lin Yuzhen took two glasses. Her face was all red, cheeky and adorable. She was even more mesmerizing when she was a little drunk.

Jiang Ning was already enchanted.

"Alright now, don't drink anymore, you don't hold your liquor well."

Jiang Ning took the glass away from Lin Yuzhen's hand and gave her a glass of fruit juice instead.

"It's no problem, we're all so happy today, I can afford to drink a little more," said Lin Yuzhen through a smile.

"No," Jiang Ning didn't bother

arguing with her. “Be good.”

“Okaaaaaay...”

Lin Yuzhen shrugged. She had to listen to her husband.

“Thank you so much for today.” Ye Qingwu walked over and noticed that Lin Yuzhen’s face was already all red, so she quickly held back Lin Yuzhen’s hand that was sneakily trying to reach for the champagne glass again. Ye Qingwu turned to Jiang Ning. “Let me give you a toast.”

Jiang Ning clinked his glass with hers.

“No problem.”

If something happened at the concert, Ye Qingwu wasn’t going to be the only one who was doomed. Lin Group would have gone down together with her and they could

forget about entering Shenghai's market.

And they wouldn't be celebrating now.

"And Yuzhen too, I want to thank you too," Ye Qingwu hooked arms with Lin Yuzhen. "Let's have a toast too."

"Alright! Let's do it!"

Lin Yuzhen reached for the champagne glass again and Ye Qingwu stopped her. "No, just fruit juice. Aren't you going to listen to Jiang Ning?"

Lin Yuzhen stuck her tongue out, "Of course I have to listen to him!"

Jiang Ning's phone rang and he walked to one side to pick the call up. Lin Yuzhen quickly took the champagne glass and whispered, "Hurry up! Jiang Ning's not looking

so let's quickly drink another glass!"

"Got it." Jiang Ning was still fairly calm when he heard what the other party said, and there was no sign of worry in his voice. "Besides, I've already found them."

He narrowed his eyes.

"No need to look for them, wait for them to come knocking on our door. We'll prepare a surprise for him."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Cheers!"

There were cheers and laughter all round the celebratory party.

Lin Yuzhen secretly drank another two glasses of alcohol and her face was even redder.

When she noticed Jiang Ning walking over, she quickly put her glass down like a little girl who had done something wrong and stood up straight with her hands behind her back, looking as if she hadn't done anything.

"Yuzhen didn't drink any alcohol, I can vouch for her," Ye Qingwu's face was also slightly red.

"I believe you," Jiang Ning glanced unhappily at Lin Yuzhen. Her eyes were a little out of focus already. "I believe you two are lying to me."

He took Lin Yuzhen's hand and she

just laughed.

"It's getting late and I have to take Yuzhen back to rest. You guys continue celebrating, I'll let Su Yun stay the night at your place," said Jiang Ning.

Ye Qingwu nodded.

Jiang Ning was about to leave, so Wang Wei came up and wanted to send them back.

"No need to send us, go ahead and have fun. From tomorrow onwards, you'll have a new mission on your hands."

Jiang Ning then left with Lin Yuzhen for the hotel.

The alcohol really hit Lin Yuzhen now.

Even when the wind blew, Lin Yuzhen felt her head spin.

If Jiang Ning wasn't supporting her, she would be staggering in all directions.

"If you can't hold your liquor, then don't drink so much. Don't you know there are many bad guys out there?" Jiang Ning couldn't help chiding her.

"With you beside me, I'm not afraid of anything," said Lin Yuzhen with a grin. "Hubby, it's so wonderful to have you around."

"Yes yes yes."

Jiang Ning decided not to talk to a drunk person and just carried her.

This girl was clearly drunk.

He sent Lin Yuzhen back to the hotel, wiped her face, removed her shoes and tucked her in.

Jiang Ning exhaled deeply. "I think

having a son is better. If we have a daughter, I'd be so worried."

Jiang Ning shut the room door and walked out.

There was nobody outside the door, but Jiang Ning said, "Protect Yuzhen, don't let anyone come near her."

Jiang Ning then vanished.

Meanwhile.

At the Gao house.

The two Gao siblings didn't dare to sleep even though it was late.

They weren't sure when those people from the Song family might appear.

"Young Mistress, Mr Jiang is here," reported one of Gao Yali's subordinates with a look of respect

on his face.

"This way please!"

Gao Yali and Gao Bin immediately stood up and walked to the door as Jiang Ning walked in.

"Mr Jiang," Gao Yali took a step forward.

"We've found him. It's the second son of the Song family, Song Cheng."

"He's brought six men with him, two of them have already been taken down by you. Out of the other four, one of them, Qin Kangsen, is very powerful and his level is higher than Gao Bin's."

Gao Yali reported everything she knew to Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning just nodded and wasn't very bothered by any of this.

Stronger than Gao Bin?

Even if he was stronger than Ye Xinhuo, he was still going to die. So Jiang Ning wasn't bothered at all.

Jiang Ning was only concerned with when these fellows were going to appear and whether they dared to attack or not. He didn't want to get all excited for nothing.

"Mr Jiang, are we really not going to make a move?" Gao Bin felt a little uneasy.

Since a powerful enemy was here, it would be even more troublesome if they didn't take action first.

Besides, their enemy's capabilities were much stronger than the Gao family's. If they attacked first, the Gao family would have no chance of fighting back.

"If you want to make Shenghai into

a forbidden territory as well," Jiang Ning glanced at the two siblings, "Then you need to have your own rules."

"If they don't offend me, then I won't offend them. If they try to offend me, then I'm going to cut them off from the roots," he said calmly. "This is your chance to set the rules, understand?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Got it!" The two siblings immediately nodded.

They knew what Jiang Ning meant. Shenghai was to replicate Donghai's model, and perhaps even more cities would replicate Donghai's model in the future. They would all need to set the rules and make Donghai's forbidden territory model the way to go!

They would make sure others did not attack them easily, because whoever tried would get their arms chopped right off!

Jiang Ning sat there while Gao Yali poured him tea.

"The children all have to fight for the position of the next head of the family when it comes to the powerful familes in the north. The Song family's eldest son is Song Gang, the second son is Song Cheng, and there are two more

daughters."

Gao Yali had dug up quite a bit of information. "Of course, there's the youngest son, Song Xiaoyu. Apparently he is a son that the current head of the family had at an older age, but he's not very favored by the family and doesn't have much potential."

Nobody bothered about the youngest son of the Song family, Song Xiaoyu, because the position of the next head of the family was definitely between Song Gang and Song Cheng. It didn't have anything to do with Song Xiaoyu.

"This Song Cheng is very careful. He's been in Shenghai for two days but didn't do anything," Jiang Ning took a sip of tea. "He's afraid that the incident where the Su family and the Zuo family were unexpectedly attacked in return would happen again."

Song Cheng was indeed a very careful man, since being cautious would go a long way. He was rather intelligent in this aspect.

But since he had come to take back Shenghai's illegal circle and there wasn't a lot of time to do so, he had to quickly do it before someone else came to try, so he had to act.

And he had to act soon.

"Mr Jiang, will you be defending Shenghai?"

Gao Bin was more worried about this.

If Jiang Ning was going to defend Shenghai, then they had nothing to worry about.

Even if the entire Song family came from the north, they wouldn't be a match for Jiang Ning!

"No," Jiang Ning shook his head and looked at the siblings. "Shenghai's illegal circle is under your control, so I won't interfere too much."

Gao Yali became nervous and Gao Bin gulped.

Jiang Ning wasn't going to help them?

Then how were they going to fight against the Song family?

That Qin Kangsen wasn't any ordinary person. Gao Bin could hamper his movements, but it was too difficult to win him.

Besides, Song Cheng had other skilled fighters with him.

This time the Gao family was really in danger and they were facing a really huge challenge!

"But I've brought someone for you."

Jiang Ning waved his hand and Brother Gou came forward. There was a tinge of pride on his face.

"Gou will stay in Shenghai for a month to help you two to groom some men," said Jiang Ning calmly. "It's definitely not enough for the Gao family to just have one Gao Bin. You need more people to rise up and I hope you will cherish this opportunity."

"Big Boss, don't worry! I will train them hard!" declared Brother Gou.

"Then Song Cheng..."

"Don't worry, given his careful personality, he won't do anything for the next few days either."

Just for the next few days?

The siblings still felt worried.

Jiang Ning had only sent one

Brother Gou. Even though he was going to be here for a month, would he train the men in time for the attack?

If Song Cheng brought his men in after just a few days, then how were they going to hold up against them?

Jiang Ning could see that the siblings were worried.

He laughed and turned to Brother Gou, “Gou, it seems like they don’t trust in your abilities.”

Brother Gou wasn’t angry. When it came to fighting ability, he was still poorer than Gao Bin, since he hadn’t followed Jiang Ning for that long.

But Brother Gou was fearless.

“I’m going to let them know that no useless person gets to stay by Big Boss’s side!”

Chapter 555 Replicating the Model

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

This was Brother Gou's pride!

This was the honor that the wolves felt when they were by Jiang Ning's side.

Brother Gou was going to make sure that the Gao siblings knew that none of the men by Jiang Ning's side were useless people, and he was going to make sure they also knew that by following Jiang Ning, they could attain things beyond their imagination.

Gao Bin looked at Brother Gou and he could feel the aura emanating from Brother Gou. He didn't dare to look down on him at all.

Could there be a useless person next to Jiang Ning?

Impossible.

"Alright now, pick some trusted men among your men and pass them

over to Gou. When Song Cheng gets here, they'll know how amazing Gou really is."

Jiang Ning then got up. He didn't intend to have a hand in this matter.

He didn't intend to stay long in Shenghai's illegal circle. He needed the Gao siblings to control this area by themselves. They couldn't constantly make him worried about everything.

"I'll see Mr Jiang out," Gao Yali walked out with Jiang Ning.

Gao Bin walked over to Brother Gou and clasped his hands together. "Brother Gou, please take good care of us!"

The night wind blew gently at the door.

Gao Yali's long dress blew in the wind and there were conflicted

feelings in her eyes as she looked at Jiang Ning.

"Thank you," said Gao Yali. "I won't disappoint you."

Jiang Ning nodded and didn't say anything. He got into his car and left.

Lin Yuzhen was all alone in the hotel. Even though he had left men to protect her, Jiang Ning was still worried.

Meanwhile.

In the hotel.

Lin Yuzhen kicked the blanket off herself.

She felt very warm after drinking, so she mumbled, "Hubby...? I'm thirsty."

When nobody responded, Lin Yuzhen opened her eyes, rubbed

them and looked around. There was no sign of Jiang Ning.

"Where did he go?"

Her head still felt fairly heavy, so she went to pour herself a glass of water.

At the same time.

Outside the door.

BAM!

BAM!

Number 8 and Number 6 had both collapsed onto the floor.

The man in a black suit behind them took a deep breath.

"I'm sorry, my two friends. You two will have to sleep for a while."

Jiang Hai felt like he was playing

with fire.

But since Jiang Daoran wanted him to do this, he dared not refuse his master.

He turned to look at Jiang Daoran behind him.

“Master, isn’t this a little inappropriate?”

Jiang Daoran was in a tracksuit and looked fairly casual. He waved his hands, “You’ve already knocked them out, so I don’t think there’s anything more inappropriate.”

It wasn’t easy to find a chance to approach Lin Yuzhen without Jiang Ning around, so this seemed to be his only chance to meet Lin Yuzhen. He wanted to see who was this girl who made his own son chase after her and wanted to know what was so different about her.

Jiang Daoran was sincerely curious.

But this put Jiang Hai in a spot.

It was already bad enough to ask to see Lin Yuzhen in the middle of the night, but now he had even knocked out the men who were secretly protecting Lin Yuzhen too.

If Jiang Ning found out, he was dead meat!

"Go ahead and be as polite as you can. Ask her for a cup of coffee downstairs, I'll be waiting," said Jiang Daoran before leaving.

Jiang Hai felt that his master was being too casual about this. If he was on good terms with Jiang Ning, then it wasn't anything out of the ordinary to ask to meet his future daughter-in-law.

But given their current relationship status, this wasn't playing with fire

anymore. This was playing with explosives!

But Jiang Daoran had already left to wait at the café downstairs. If he didn't get Lin Yuzhen over, then he was still in trouble.

It was such a hard choice to make.

Jiang Hai took a deep breath, stretched his hand out and knocked.

DOONG DOONG DOONG.

Lin Yuzhen heard someone knocking while drinking water and pricked up her ears.

She quietly walked to the door and looked through the peephole. The man standing outside wasn't anyone she knew.

"Who are you?" asked Lin Yuzhen cautiously.

"Miss Lin, my name is Jiang Hai, I am Jiang Ning's...friend." Jiang Hai gulped. "Someone would like to meet you, could I invite you to come downstairs with me?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning's friend?

Jiang Ning had never told her about this friend before. Wasn't he an orphan who had wandered the streets for many years? Was this one of his Beggars' Sect friends?

Lin Yuzhen didn't dare to open the door.

Someone was here at this hour saying that he was Jiang Ning's friend and wanted her to go out. She wasn't that dumb.

"No, Jiang Ning is not around. If you're looking for him, you can wait till he's back. It's very late, please leave."

Jiang Hai started getting a little anxious.

"Miss Lin, I'm looking for you. Someone would like to meet you."

He didn't dare to say Jiang Daoran's name, in case that invited unnecessary trouble.

"I'm sorry but it's very late now, please leave!"

When Lin Yuzhen realized that Jiang Hai was insistent that she go out, she became even more wary and pulled her phone out. "If you don't leave now, I'm going to call Jiang Ning!"

Jiang Hai immediately waved his hands about.

"No! Please don't!"

The more he said this, the more frightened Lin Yuzhen became.

The man outside was not a good guy at all!

She was so glad she hadn't gone out.

"I'm going to call him now!" Lin Yuzhen said loudly as she pressed the phone to call Jiang Ning.

Jiang Hai felt like he might die here tonight.

"Miss Lin, please don't!" Jiang Hai quickly tried to stop her. "There's someone who really wants to see you..."

RIIIIING...

Before he could finish his sentence, he could hear a phone ringing behind him.

Jiang Hai suddenly felt like the air around him was frozen.

A terrifying murderous air swarmed over like the sea and locked down on him. Jiang Hai didn't even dare to move.

Jiang Hai had never felt so

suffocated before, besides the time he faced Jiang Ning.

"Who wants to see her?"

That was Jiang Ning's voice!

Jiang Hai turned and his expression was so helpless. There was also a tinge of nervousness and wariness on his face.

"Young Ma..."

Jiang Ning's glare frightened him, so he dared not call him Young Master.

"Mr Jiang, it's been a long time."

Lin Yuzhen heard Jiang Ning's voice, but she still cautiously looked out from the peephole and only dared to open the door when she saw that Jiang Ning was really standing outside.

"Jiang Ning!" Lin Yuzhen immediately hid herself behind Jiang Ning and looked warily at Jiang Hai. "He said he's your friend."

"You've frightened her," said Jiang Ning quietly.

"I'm very sorry," Jiang Hai bowed and looked apologetically at Lin Yuzhen. "Miss Lin, I'm really sorry for intruding on you like this and scaring you. I'm really very sorry."

"That's it?"

Jiang Ning spoke up before Lin Yuzhen could.

His tone of voice was as icy as the water in the middle of winter.

Even Jiang Hai could feel the coldness despite being an extremely highly skilled fighter himself.

Jiang Ning was really emanating murder!

"Looks like I'm going to die here tonight," thought Jiang Hai to himself.

If Jiang Ning decided to kill him, he was definitely dead.

Besides, Jiang Hai wouldn't fight back. Even if Jiang Ning was about to kill him, Jiang Hai wouldn't attack anyone from the Jiang family.

"Jiang Ning, what's wrong?" Lin Yuzhen could sense that the air was very tense and somber, so she tugged at Jiang Ning and said, "He's already apologized, so it's alright. Don't be angry, ok?"

She looked back at Jiang Hai and smiled.

"It's alright, as long as we've cleared this up. I thought you were a bad

guy."

Since Jiang Ning seemed to really know him and this man didn't seem to be an enemy, then there was no need to blow this matter up.

She could also tell that Jiang Hai was a little nervous and he seemed to be very scared of Jiang Ning.

Jiang Hai was surprised.

He didn't expect Lin Yuzhen to speak up for him to get him out of trouble.

"You're also one of Jiang Ning's friends from Beggars' Sect, right?" asked Lin Yuzhen curiously.

"Uh...yes, yes that's right." Jiang Hai could only nod.

Lin Yuzhen wanted to ask more but Jiang Ning waved his hand, "Go in first."

Lin Yuzhen obediently went back into the room. The air outside turned cold once more, but Jiang Hai didn't feel any murderous intent in the air anymore.

"Tell that man to stay far away from Yuzhen. Otherwise I'm going to kill my way into the Jiang house!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

With that, Jiang Ning walked into the room and slammed the door behind him.

Jiang Hai stood at the door and exhaled slowly. He realized his back was all wet.

He had survived.

Even though he was a strong fighter and was no weaker compared to Ye Xinhuo, he had seen how powerful Jiang Ning was and he knew that even five of himself put together was no match for Jiang Ning.

It wasn't easy for an ordinary person to understand how terrifying Jiang Ning was!

"Thank you, Miss Lin," said Jiang Hai gratefully in his heart.

He didn't stay there any longer and quickly left, in case Jiang Ning suddenly regretted his decision.

Lin Yuzhen looked cautiously at Jiang Ning. She could sense that there was something wrong with Jiang Ning.

"You're angry," said Lin Yuzhen.

"I'm not," Jiang Ning shook his head.

"You're definitely angry," Lin Yuzhen scoffed. She walked over and looked straight in Jiang Ning's eyes. "Are you angry with me?"

"I won't drink anymore next time, ok?"

Jiang Ning looked at Lin Yuzhen and couldn't help but smile as he stretched out to caress her face lovingly.

Of course he knew that Lin Yuzhen could see he was angry about Jiang Hai, but she blamed it on herself instead.

"Ok!" Jiang Ning warned her, "If you drink again, I'll tell Mum and let her teach you a lesson!"

"Huh? Aren't you going to teach me a lesson yourself?"

"I can't bear to."

"Who was that guy just now?"

"I don't know him well."

"Fine, I won't ask anymore..."

.....

At the café downstairs.

Jiang Daoran sat there and didn't touch the coffee in front of him.

He never drank coffee, but he felt that a young lady like Lin Yuzhen would like it.

"Jiang Ning is back?" Jiang Daoran

didn't seem worried at all and actually burst out laughing. "You're actually still alive. That boy didn't kill you."

"Miss Lin spoke up for me," replied Jiang Hai. "She's a really kindhearted girl."

If Lin Yuzhen hadn't spoken up for him, Jiang Hai was very sure that Jiang Ning would have finished him off.

Trying to get close to Lin Yuzhen behind his back was as good as ruffling his feathers!

Even if Jiang Daoran appeared personally, Jiang Ning would probably have killed him all the same.

"Oh? This girl spoke up for you? How?" asked Jiang Daoran curiously. "She doesn't even know you, right?"

"She just seemed to sense that Young Master was angry and didn't want him to be angry, and also didn't want me to get hurt," replied Jiang Hai seriously.

He took a deep breath.

"Master, I think it's better if you don't try to get close to Miss Lin, it's too dangerous. Especially now that Young Master doesn't even want to talk to you, I'm afraid that he will..."

Jiang Daoran burst out laughing.

"He will really kill you."

Of course Jiang Ning wasn't going to forgive Jiang Daoran for what happened back then. No matter what, he was never going to forgive him. If someone hadn't blocked him before, Jiang Daoran would be dead by now.

He would have died at Jiang Ning's

hands.

"Forget it then," Jiang Daoran got up. "Since he doesn't want to let me see her, then forget it. I have an idea of what sort of person this girl is already."

He then left with a complicated expression on his face. Jiang Hai didn't know what sort of emotions were going through Jiang Daoran right now either.

"Master, are we returning to the north?"

Jiang Hai quickly caught up with Jiang Daoran.

He didn't want to stay in Shenghai anymore.

Anywhere with Jiang Ning around was a frightening place. He had to protect Jiang Daoran too. But if he had to protect Jiang Daoran from

Jiang Ning, what was he going to do?

"Why go back? Since we've made a rare trip out, we should go elsewhere too," replied Jiang Daoran nonchalantly.

"Where to?"

"Donghai!" Jiang Daoran smiled. "Since he doesn't let me see this girl, then I'm going to see her parents. Surely there's no problem in me visiting my future in-laws, right?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Master!"

Jiang Hai felt like his heart was going to leap out of his mouth.

"He's going to stay in Shenghai for another few days, so don't worry, he won't make it in time to kill me."

Jiang Daoran then ignored Jiang Hai. He flagged a cab down and got in, so Jiang Hai quickly ran after him.

At the same time.

Jiang Ning was standing at the balcony and wordlessly watched Jiang Daoran get into the car.

His gaze was very cold.

He immediately thought of the time when he and his mother had been chased out of the Jiang house fifteen years ago and had nowhere to go...

CRAAACK!

Jiang Ning gripped the balcony railing and there was a cracking sound as the railing was nearly crushed by Jiang Ning.

He knew that Jiang Daoran wasn't the one who wanted to throw them out. Back then, Jiang Daoran didn't have the power to choose at all. But why didn't he at least fight for them?

Jiang Ning couldn't find it in himself to forgive him.

"Hubby?"

Lin Yuzhen stood in the living room and saw Jiang Ning standing quietly at the balcony.

"The wind outside is very strong, come back into the room."

Jiang Ning took a deep breath and

his expression went back to normal. He turned and walked back into the room, then shut the balcony panel behind him.

"You're still hungover, so go back to sleep."

"I want you to hug me to sleep."

"Ok, I'll hug you to sleep."

Lin Yuzhen felt extra secure in Jiang Ning's arms.

She didn't move and kept her ears close to Jiang Ning's chest. Her gaze was very serious, as if she was hoping to hear some clues from Jiang Ning's heartbeat.

"Hubby, I can hear that there's something bothering you," said Lin Yuzhen suddenly.

Jiang Ning didn't say anything.

She looked up and asked quietly, "You can't tell me yet?"

"I'm sorry," Jiang Ning hugged Lin Yuzhen tightly. "I shouldn't hide this from you, but I'm still trying to sort myself out so I don't know how to tell you. Will you be upset?"

Lin Yuzhen shook her head.

"You can tell me when you feel like telling me."

"Thank you wifey. Go to bed."

They held each other and didn't speak for the rest of the night.

First thing the next morning.

Song Cheng was already awake. He nearly died from fatigue on the bed the night before. Sun Linlin seemed to have gone crazy and kept wanting more, like a constantly hungry wolf.

Sun Linlin liked excitement and she was even wilder when she was in a strange city like this, and Song Cheng found it hard to resist her.

Last night they were on the bed, the sofa, the bathroom, the kitchen, even the balcony...

"Young Master Cheng." Qin Kangsen's greeting snapped Song Cheng back to reality.

"Have you confirmed it yet?"

He couldn't wait to make his move.

It wasn't just because his own older brother back in the north might realize what was going on and try to snatch Shenghai away from him, but the Tie family who backed the Su family might also send someone here.

Besides, his wife, Sun Linlin, was going to stick around in Shenghai

too. He was afraid that she was going to suck him dry at this rate.

He had to quickly settle this matter and leave Shenghai.

"I've watched them for two days and I'm sure there are no other skilled fighters within the Gao house." Qin Kangsen frowned. "However, there are a lot of people coming in and out from the Gao house, but none of them is highly skilled and I can kill them off myself."

"Then it doesn't matter," said Song Cheng. "Since you've confirmed that there are no other highly skilled fighters, then let's prepare to make our move!"

His expression darkened and he didn't want to wait anymore.

Once he had killed off the Gao siblings and taken Shenghai's illegal

circle back, he would have accomplished a great feat. So even Song Gang wouldn't be able to fight with him for the position of the future head of the Song family.

This was Shenghai after all!

There was way too much resources here!

"Got it!" Qin Kangsen responded as darkly. "Everything is already set in place, so tomorrow night we will wipe the Gao family out!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Within the Gao house's compound.

Gao Bin had followed Brother Gou's requirements and converted the empty land in the back of the house.

This training facility was not as comprehensive as the one that Jiang Ning designed, but it was designed according to Brother Gou's own understanding of the training as well as his own experience.

When Gao Bin saw the training facility, he didn't think much of it. But after Brother Gou sent him through it once, Gao Bin was sweating profusely and he finally realized how frightening this training facility was!

In just three days, the ten odd men he called in had gone through a tremendous change.

Gao Bin couldn't say that their actual ability had improved tremendously, but their knowledge and awareness of how to deal with a battle had definitely improved.

This sort of change was usually even more frightening than just an increase in fighting skills, because this had to become part of one's instinct.

Once all these things became a habit, all they needed was to improve on their strength, speed and agility.

Gao Bin was really floored.

He almost couldn't believe that all this was really happening in front of his eyes.

"Brother Gou, I, Gao Bin, really admit defeat," said Gao Bin solemnly as he looked at Brother Gou.

Brother Gou merely scoffed.

“Half a year ago, I wasn’t much stronger than them,” he glanced at Gao Bin calmly. “Do you get what I’m trying to say?”

Gao Bin took a deep breath.

He tried to suppress the shock he felt inside. Half a year?

Brother Gou was only a little weaker than himself.

But if he joined hands with the other wolves, they could kill him easily!

This frightening ability was built up only over half a year?

He had got to be kidding!

“If you follow Big Boss, then you will attain things that are beyond your imagination. Big Boss is the most powerful man I’ve ever seen, and

there's nobody more powerful than him." Brother Gou sighed and was filled with great emotion. "My dream is to follow Big Boss for the rest of my life. Even if I die, I'll die happy."

Gao Bin didn't say anything. He felt like his face was a little numb.

Exactly how powerful was Jiang Ning?

Jiang Ning seemed like a deep abyss, and his power was too deep for Gao Bin to see where the bottom was.

Perhaps even Jiang Ning didn't know either.

"I understand, thank you, Brother Gou, for teaching us so much," Gao Bin nodded. "But what will these men do next? The Song family will send several highly skilled fighters, and looking at what we have now,

I'm afraid we still can't defeat them."

Brother Gou snorted. "Don't worry, I'll teach you the formation techniques too."

"Big Boss isn't a stingy person."

Gao Bin smiled sheepishly.

"Then when..."

"Right now!"

Brother Gou suddenly shouted loudly, "All you motherfuckers! Come over here right NOW!"

"We don't have much time, so it's not possible for all of you to immediately advance in skill even if your brains work better than mine. So the only way now is to..."

The ten odd men standing in front of Brother Gou paled when they

heard Brother Gou explain the method to them.

But after that, their gazes became determined.

Even Gao Bin had no opinion.

They were going to fight it out!

That was the only way to survive. Fight or die!

……

Time flowed like water.

Night slowly fell upon the city.

In a large and busy city like Shenghai, the night sky was also scenic.

But tonight the weather had suddenly turned cold. The sky was all dark and there were no clouds. The darkness of the night seemed a

little suffocating.

Jiang Ning was still in the hotel while Lin Yuzhen was patiently looking through reports in the study to draft a proposal for the new product to enter Shenghai.

“Big Boss, do we really not need to help?” Some of the wolves stood behind Jiang Ning and were a little worried. “Those men from the Song family are pretty strong, so only Brother Gou and Gao Bin can deal with them. They...”

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The wolves were a little worried about whether Gao Bin and Brother Gou were enough to fight the Song family.

As long as Jiang Ning gave the order, they would rush over immediately. With them around, the Song family didn't stand a chance!

"We're in Shenghai, not at home," replied Jiang Ning calmly. "I can't put too much energy into this place, understand?"

The wolves nodded.

What Jiang Ning was trying to say was very clear. The illegal circle of Shenghai now belonged to the Gao siblings, so they should be the ones controlling this area.

Otherwise why else would Jiang Ning have kept them alive?

"Don't worry. Even if you don't have faith in the Gao siblings, you should have faith in Gou," laughed Jiang Ning. He clearly wasn't worried at all and just waved his hands. "Go and do what you're supposed to be doing."

"Yes, Big Boss."

The wolves left.

Meanwhile.

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

Several figures flew by quickly and gathered together outside the Gao house.

Qin Kangsen was right in front and there was a murderous look on his face.

"Tonight, we're going to make sure the Gao family disappears off the face of the earth! "

With a fierce kick, the gate of the house fell to the ground with a bang. He had made it collapse with just one kick!

He was coming in with great fanfare. He wanted everyone to know that the Song family was the ones who wiped out the Gao family.

The illegal circle of Shenghai was still going to belong to the Song family, and

everyone else could forget about taking control of it.

All of them dashed in only to suddenly stop in their footsteps.

There were more than ten people already standing in the courtyard of the house.

The one right in front was Brother Gou!

"You guys are finally here," Brother Gou scoffed. He pointed a finger at Qin Kangsen standing across from him. "You! Come here and prepare to die!"

Qin Kangsen narrowed his eyes. He didn't expect the Gao family to be prepared for their attack. But so what if they were?

He glanced at the men. Besides Gao Bin and Brother Gou, who didn't look too powerful either, the rest were definitely no match for him.

"Saying boastful words is meaningless. The Gao family has no right to control the illegal circle of Shenghai, so I will make sure all of you disappear tonight!"

Qin Kangsen gave the command and the men behind him dashed across while he went straight for Brother Gou.

"Gao Bin!" Brother Gou gave a low shout and Gao Bin ran forward with steel bats in his hands. He immediately went crazy and swung the bats fiercely towards Qin Kangsen.

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

The two steel bats swung about violently like a whirlpool. Qin Kangsen didn't dare to go too close. Gao Bin was putting in too much force into these bats, so if he got hit, he would definitely get hurt.

Gao Bin was in charge of holding Qin Kangsen back.

On the other side, Brother Gou moved quickly to lead the rest of the men from the Gao family into a formation.

"Get in line!" Brother Gou was right in front. "ATTACK!"

With this shout, the men behind him immediately became one body. This shout was enough to shake the heavens and made their blood rush through their

bodies.

"ATTACK!!!"

Everyone shouted together and unleashed a terrifying air instantly.

The men from the Song family felt their bodies tremble. This presence was terrifying.

Both sides clashed head on with one another and a fierce battle ensued.

Brother Gou was right in front and this version of the formation technique was according to how Brother Gou understood it. He placed himself in the position of being the spear, while the rest were his shield. The moment they could defend against the first wave of attacks, they would unleash their fatal moves!

BOOM!

The men from the Gao family were fearless. They weren't afraid to die and had no intention of retreating at all.

Many of them got hurt in the first wave and there was blood flying everywhere, but they held on!

After that, the men started to shout in unison once more.

"ATTACK!!!"

This energy from the Gao family's side was enough to make the Song family's side hesitate from shock.

It was Brother Gou's turn to make a move!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

If the other men were a shield to block the fierce attack from the opponent, then Brother Gou was the spear. An extremely sharp and pointed spear!

"ATTACK!"

Brother Gou unleashed a frightening murderous air in an instant and made a pounce for them like a wild animal.

BOOOM!

Without hesitation, Brother Gou smashed a fist into the chest of one of them.

A loud crack could be heard. That was the sound of his chest bone breaking.

"AHH!" cried out that man in pain. He had a threatening expression on his face as tried to send an equally ferocious attack by kicking back, but two figures suddenly appeared in front of Brother Gou and endured his kick.

"Brother Gou, attack!" The two men were bleeding from the mouth and their faces were red, but they still held on to that man's leg and didn't give him a chance to escape.

SWOOSH!

Brother Gou went forward and used his elbow to smash the man's skull.

BAM!

The man collapsed onto the ground.

One down!

Brother Gou didn't stop and went for another man. The rest of them surrounded him to block all the attacks from the opponent and became Brother Gou's most powerful human shields.

Brother Gou only had to throw out powerful punches!

Attack!

After killing off two men, the men from the Song family started to lose their fighting spirit.

They thought that it would be easy to kill off the Gao family.

They just needed to kill Gao Bin and they could bulldoze through the rest without any problems. But they never thought that there would be a bunch of

nutcases here...

A bunch of nutcases who weren't afraid to die!

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

Brother Gou's revised formation technique made the entire group become one body. He was the spear that killed without reservation, and the rest were a fearless and powerful shield that endured any attack.

The men from the Song family were held back by this attack and it was hard for them to attack.

On the other side, Qin Kangsen was also at a loss.

He didn't dare to go anywhere near Gao Bin at all. Gao Bin was also another nutcase!

"Die! Die! DIE!" Gao Bin continued to roar and didn't care about anything else. The huge muscles on his arms gave off an explosive sort of power.

He gripped his steel bats tightly and continued to swing them all over the place, so Qin Kangsen couldn't find a chance to get close to him.

Without a chance to get close, there was nothing he could do about Gao Bin.

If he was hit by any of Gao Bin's bats, he would be crippled if not dead.

"Kill them! Hurry up and kill them all!" That was all Qin Kangsen could shout out now. This situation was completely different from what he expected, and Gao Bin was harder to deal with than he had imagined.

His original plan was to surround Gao Bin and kill him off first. Even if he had to sacrifice one or two people along the way, everything would be much easier once Gao Bin was dead.

But now?

BAM!

There was a loud blast as the last man from the Song family went flying and crashed hard onto the ground. Before the man could do anything, Brother Gou and the rest pounced onto him like a bunch of hungry tigers catching their prey.

"AHHH!!" There was only a bloodcurdling scream, then silence.

Qin Kangsen felt like there was blood that was going to spill out right from his heart.

This was too frightening!

The Gao house turned out to be like a huge mouth filled with sharp teeth, and they had just dashed in.

Was everyone else from the Song family dead except himself?

He quickly took several steps back and turned to look at the other side. Brother Gou and the other men all had cold expressions on their faces and there was blood on themselves.

Some had broken arms, some had broken legs, some had faces covered with blood and could only open one eye.

But now they were all staring at him!

A cold air started to rise from under his own feet.

Qin Kangsen gulped and was filled with nervousness.

He felt like he was being surrounded by a pack of wild animals.

How did things become like that?

These men were clearly not strong, so how did things turn out like that?!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"You're the last one left."

There was still blood on Brother Gou's lips, but he had a crazed look in his eyes. He wasn't afraid of death and wasn't afraid of anything at all.

He walked in front of Gao Bin. Gao Bin was already sweating profusely.

They exchanged glances and the murderous air in their eyes instantly exploded.

"ATTACK!!"

Everyone made a rush for Qin Kangsen at the same time as if they had gone mad.

The battle was fierce, and you could even call it a bloodbath.

The Gao family suffered about five or six casualties before they managed to severely wound Qin Kangsen.

CRAAACK!

Brother Gou stepped on Qin Kangsen's arms and broke them both.

"AHH!!" Qin Kangsen howled in pain. "Nutcases! All of you are crazy!"

"Hoho, we're just living life to the fullest."

Jiang Ning told them before that they should go ahead and do what their hearts desired. If they never dared to fight for anything they wanted, then what was the point of staying alive?

Brother Gou was smiling, but Qin Kangsen felt that he looked even scarier than a demon.

"Who...who on earth are you?!" Qin Kangsen clenched his teeth and his expression was fierce. "You don't exist in the Gao family at all!"

Brother Gou was clearly not that grandmaster level fighter either, otherwise Qin Kangsen would be dead by now.

"Me?" Brother Gou broke into a bright smile. "I'm just one of the dogs that belong to my Big Boss. There are still...more than thirty others just like me."

WOOOONG.

Qin Kangsen felt like he had just been struck by lightning.

There were still more than thirty men just as crazy as Brother Gou?

And who was their Big Boss?

Could he be that strong fighter that had reached grandmaster level?!

Brother Gou kept a foot on Qin Kangsen as he turned to the rest of the men.

"Do you remember what I told all of you?" He declared in a loud voice, "As long as anyone dares to make trouble in Shenghai, beat him out of Shenghai! Even if it costs your life! Beat them out!"

"Got it!" replied Gao Bin and his men in unison.

Brother Gou had not only taught them how to train or how to fight.

He had also taught them to be vicious!

To be fearless!

In order to protect Shenghai, they could sacrifice everything, including their own lives!

Qin Kangsen felt like his entire body was numb.

This Shenghai...what crazy place was this?!

It was too terrifying!

"I'm going to let you live so that you can tell your master," scoffed Brother Gou coldly as he wiped away the blood on his lips. "The illegal circle of Shenghai belongs to my Big Boss. If he dares to come again..."

"KILL! WITHOUT! MERCY!"

"Throw him out!"

Qin Kangsen was thrown out of the Gao house like he was a dead dog.

His entire body was trembling and his arms were both broken. It took him some time to struggle to his feet and he went running off in a panic.

When he got back to the hotel, Song Cheng and Sun Linlin were engaged in a passionate battle. Since they were going to take down Shenghai's illegal circle soon, Song Cheng was in an excellent mood.

BAM!

The room door was kicked open all of a sudden. Sun Linlin shrieked and quickly pulled the blanket around herself.

"Ahh! Who is it?!" Song Cheng got up with a start. He saw that Qin Kangsen was covered in blood, his arms were twisted and looked absolutely awful. Song Cheng got a shock.

"What...what happened?!"

His face paled. How did Qin Kangsen end up looking like this?

"Dead...they're all dead!" Qin Kangsen's voice was trembling. "The men from the Gao family are nuts! They're all nutcases!"

His voice made Song Cheng's hair stand on end.

"Young Master Cheng, hurry up and leave!"

Qin Kangsen leaned against the door and slowly slid down. The blood on his body left a red trail on the white door...

It was such a terrifying sight to behold.

It made Song Cheng and Sun Linlin shudder.

"Hurry and leave Shenghai!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Qin Kangsen then fainted.

Song Cheng jumped off the bed, put a pair of pants on and rushed over to Qin Kangsen.

"Wake up! Wake up!!"

He turned to look at Sun Linlin who was still clearly in shock. "Hurry up and put your clothes on!"

Something had gone wrong.

How did things become like this?

Everything was originally within his control, but now something unexpected had happened.

He suddenly thought about how the Zuo family and the Su family had been unexpectedly killed off by the Gao family instead and he felt his heart tighten. He quickly called the bodyguards outside the door to come in.

"Handle his injuries!" Song Cheng instructed them to deal with Qin Kangsen.

He took a deep breath to help himself calm down.

He didn't have any more mood to continue fooling around with Sun Linlin now.

After being so shocked by Qin Kangsen earlier, he was still in a daze and his lower half went limp again.

"Hubby...what's going on?" Sun Linlin had put her clothes back on and her face was pale.

The fresh blood that Qin Kangsen left on the door was a terrifying sight.

"Something's gone wrong."

Qin Kangsen had fainted before explaining things. He would have to wait till Qin Kangsen regained consciousness to find out exactly what happened.

Song Cheng had a grim expression on his face and felt that something was amiss.

How did the Gao family suddenly become so powerful?

This was not possible.

How could one Gao Bin hold Qin Kangsen back? And a bunch of nutcases? Where were these nutcases from?

Song Cheng couldn't sleep at all.

The next morning, Qin Kangsen woke up and the first thing he said was, "Hurry up! Hurry and leave Shenghai now!"

"What happened?!" Song Cheng yelled back at him. "There are other skilled fighters in the Gao family? Didn't you check and found that Gao Bin was the only one?"

Qin Kangsen took several deep breaths. "Gao Bin is the only skilled fighter among them, but Gao Bin...isn't the most frightening out of all them."

Song Cheng really wished he could slap Qin Kangsen. What was this nonsense about how Gao Bin was the only skilled fighter but wasn't the most frightening?

"Young Master Cheng, don't ask anymore. Leave Shenghai now! This is not a place we should stay in any longer, leave now!" Qin Kangsen just shook his head and didn't know how to explain what happened to Song Cheng.

Brother Gou and the rest were completely unafraid to die and they were really crazy. The most shocking part was how more than ten of them were able to put a formation together that worked like a spear and shield. Even someone stronger than himself would have trouble fighting them.

On top of that, Gao Bin never seemed to run out of strength. The two bats he wielded were so powerful and violent!

"Leave?" Song Cheng frowned slightly.

Qin Kangsen had followed him for many years and was the strongest fighter he had. If even Qin Kangsen was this frightened, then did that mean Shenghai was really hell on earth?

"If you don't leave now, then you'd be too late!" cried out Qin Kangsen anxiously.

Song Cheng didn't dare to hesitate any longer.

"Let's go!" he said immediately. "We're going back to the Song house right now!"

He then turned to leave.

"Hubby, we can't leave just yet!" Sun Linlin blocked his way. "Didn't you say you were going to take revenge for me and teach that Ye Qingwu and Lin Group a

lesson?!"

She bit her lip and looked all sad and upset. She had waited for this day for a long time now.

Now Song Cheng was saying he wanted to go back. Wasn't that as good as lying to her?

"We're facing an emergency situation now and Shenghai is too dangerous..."

"The Gao family is dangerous, so we'll just not go anywhere near them. But what is that Star Entertainment and that Lin Group?" Sun Linlin shook her head and said, "We're just going to teach them a lesson and it won't take long. We'll leave immediately after we teach them a lesson, ok?"

How could she not do anything about Lin Group and Ye Qingwu? She couldn't take this lying down!

Qin Kangsen was so angry he nearly cursed out loud. Did she know how dangerous the situation was? Why was she still bothered about these petty things?

If they didn't leave now, they might never get to leave!

That Brother Gou had left him alive just to report back to Song Cheng, and he wouldn't give them too many chances.

Song Cheng was equally upset.

He thought that victory was already at hand and he had already imagined how he was going to become the next head of the Song family and how powerful and glorious that would be.

And now?

He had to scramble out of Shenghai?

He couldn't take this lying down either!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Alright!" Song Cheng was annoyed that there was nowhere for him to vent his anger. He declared coldly, "It's just one entertainment agency and one tiny corporation, so let's do them in!"

"Finish them off and we'll leave!"

He wanted to tell the Gao family that he was just leaving for the time being but he'll be back. So he was going to finish off a few small fry to show them that he wasn't afraid of trouble.

Qin Kangsen opened his mouth to say something but Sun Linlin glared so hard at him that he didn't dare to say anything. Pretty women were all trouble!

"Go to Star Entertainment now! We'll teach them a lesson first!"

Song Cheng and Sun Linlin brought Qin Kangsen and two bodyguards to head straight for Star Entertainment.

Meanwhile.

Lin Yuzhen was still curled up in Jiang Ning's arms but she was already awake.

Her small face was a little red and looked more adorable than usual.

"I had such a good sleep," Lin Yuzhen said as she continued to hold onto Jiang Ning. The temperature in his arms was just nice. "Qingwu is recording a new song today, I want to go."

"Then get out of bed, you little lazy cat," said Jiang Ning with a laugh.

He stood up but Lin Yuzhen refused to let go. She continued to hang from Jiang Ning's neck like a sloth.

"Teehee, carry me to the closet!"

At Star Entertainment.

Ye Qingwu had a good night's rest and woke up early the next morning. She went to the gym, then headed for the office to record a new song.

Tradera
Test Ad
Choose Freedom
OPEN

Her popularity was at its peak, so it was a good time to release a new song now.

She had already told Lin Yuzhen about it, so Lin Yuzhen was going to watch the recording process and even sing a couple of lines.

Ye Qingwu received Lin Yuzhen's call and came downstairs to wait for her.

She saw Jiang Ning's car drive in from afar and started waving.

The car stopped and Jiang Ning opened the door to let Lin Yuzhen and Su Yun alight.

"Qingwu!" Su Yun immediately ran to hug her.

"Good morning, Qingwu!" greeted Lin Yuzhen with a smile.

"Let's go! We're all just waiting for you two." Ye Qingwu smiled as she hooked one arm around each of the two ladies

Tradera
Test Ad
Choose Freedom
OPEN

and turned to go upstairs.

Suddenly, a voice called out from behind them. This voice didn't sound like anything good. It was filled with contempt, clearly challenging them, and seemed a little arrogant and domineering at the same time.

"Ye Qingwu! She's the one!" Sun Linlin pointed a finger at Ye Qingwu, then pointed a finger at Jiang Ning. What a coincidence! Both of them were here at the same time! "Break their limbs!"

She didn't bother saying anymore. Once she had dealt with the two of them, she would leave for Shenghai immediately.

Song Cheng looked coldly at them and scoffed.

He was angry, so it didn't matter who he was teaching a lesson anymore.

As long as he could vent the anger inside him, that was good enough for

Test Ad
Cutting Edge Products and Services to Generate 21st Century Income
OPEN

him!

"Break their limbs!"

He waved his hand and gave the order.

The two bodyguards standing behind him immediately rushed over.

But Lin Yuzhen, Ye Qingwu and Su Yun didn't have the slightest bit of fear on their faces. On the contrary, they looked at Song Cheng and company like they were looking at a bunch of idiots.

Jiang Ning didn't even have any expression on his face and his hands were still inside his pockets. He didn't intend to take them out at all.

"Trying to break my Big Boss' limbs?"

A cold snort came from behind Song Cheng and his men. Qin Kangsen's entire body started shuddering violently when he heard this voice.

Brother Gou and the other men had been watching Song Cheng to see what else they were up to.

"Good morning, Big Boss! Good morning, Boss Yuzhen!" Brother Gou went in front to greet the two of them politely.

The other wolves also went in front and shouted in unison, "Good morning, Big Boss! Good morning, Boss Yuzhen!"

Qin Kangsen's face was drained of color.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Big Boss?

This man here was the Big Boss that Brother Gou was referring to the night before?

This was the real leader of Shenghai's illegal circle!

And they had come here to break the limbs of this Big Boss?!

Qin Kangsen was trembling all over. He couldn't feel anything in his legs anymore and they felt even more numb than his broken arms.

But Song Cheng and Sun Linlin still hadn't realized what was going on.

"Humph, Big Boss, huh? You're pretty good at putting on airs, but what's the use of that?" shouted Song Cheng. He only wanted to vent his anger now. "Attack them now! Break their legs!"

"Oh really now."

Before the two bodyguards could do anything, there was yet another cold snort from behind them.

Qin Kangsen spun around violently and gulped. He nearly stopped breathing.

He opened his mouth but his throat was too dry to speak. That voice was from the Gao family!

Gao Yali and Gao Bin walked right in front. There were twenty or thirty men behind them walking neatly behind them. Every step they took felt like a step on Qin Kangsen's heart and he felt like puking blood.

"The Song family is realy domineering huh?" Gao Yali scoffed coldly. "Did you think you could do just anything you wanted in Shenghai?"

Clang! Clang!

Gao Bin was already holding his steel bats tightly.

The Song family was really too bold and actually wanted to break Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen's limbs?

Where did they get this sort of confidence from?

Song Cheng's expression changed slightly while Sun Linlin didn't know what to do. What was happening?

They were here just to teach Ye Qingwu and Lin Group a lesson. Why were there so many people here and who were these people?

"The Gao family!"

Song Cheng's expression was extremely nasty now. His men had died the night before while Qin Kangsen had returned with severe injuries. The Gao family had told them to get out of Shenghai, but now they had come looking for them already.

Gao Yali didn't even look at Song Cheng

Tradera
Test Ad
Attain Financial Freedom
OPEN

and wasn't worried about him at all.

She walked straight to Jiang Ning and spoke politely, "Mr Jiang, Yuzhen, I'm so sorry that these people came to make trouble for you. I'll handle it from here."

Jiang Ning nodded. His expression hadn't changed at all.

He glanced at Song Cheng. "The Song family is a little too domineering for their own good and will have to pay the price for this."

He then turned and brought the ladies upstairs.

After that...

Brother Gou, Gao Bin and all their men surrounded Song Cheng.

"You...what are all of you trying to do?! I'm from the Song family! The Song family in the north!" shouted Song Cheng loudly

Tradera
Test Ad
Attain Financial Freedom
OPEN

"Qin Kangsen! Protect me!" he yelled loudly.

But there was no reaction from Qin Kangsen.

Song Cheng turned to see Qin Kangsen fall to his knees with a loud thud. His lips were trembling, "Spare me...spare me, please!!"

Brother Gou had led a whole group of ordinary men last night and already bea them to a pulp. But today, the ten odd men with Brother Gou...were just like Brother Gou!

On top of that, the men from the Gao family also looked like they were going to gobble them up!

"Have we...have we offended the gods...?" wondered Qin Kangsen in fear.

"What's going on? What's happening, hubby? Who are these people?"

Test Ad
Cutting Edge Products and Services to Generate 21st Century Income
OPEN

Sun Linlin hid herself behind Song Cheng and was terribly frightened.

She didn't think things would turn out like this.

Wasn't it just one Ye Qingwu and one measly Lin Group? Why...why were so many people protecting them?

Song Cheng finally figured it out now.

That Jiang Ning was the real leader of Shenghai's illegal circle. He was the terrifying grandmaster level fighter that had killed off the highly skilled fighters from both the Su family and the Zuo family!

And he had brought his men to break this grandmaster's limbs?

He spun around violently and saw that Sun Linlin was still holding onto his arm. He suddenly lifted his arm and brought it down hard to slap Sun Linlin's face.

Tradera
Test Ad
Attain Financial Freedom
OPEN

Chapter 566 Spare Me!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Submitted Successfully

"You little bitch! Did you purposely get me into trouble?! You little bitch!"

If not for Sun Linlin, he would have left Shenghai by now and wouldn't have gotten into more trouble!

"AHH!" Sun Linlin screamed and clutched her face as she fell to the ground. Her face was filled with shock. Song Cheng had actually hit her!

"You...you actually dared to hit me! ARGHHHH! I'm going to kill you! I'm going to KILL you!!"

Sun Linlin became furious and rushed at Song Cheng to hit him like she had gone mad.

The two of them started hitting each other.

Song Cheng didn't care and hit her hard. He hated this stupid woman to the core right now. If not for her, he wouldn't be in this situation now.

He was doomed!

He knew he was definitely doomed this time!

Entering Shenghai was as good as walking into hell. He could forget about leaving.

"You guys were given a chance but you didn't cherish it," scoffed Brother Gou. He didn't want to waste anymore time. "Since you don't want to leave, then don't!"

Inside Star Entertainment.

Nobody was bothered by what happened earlier.

Jiang Ning told them who Song Cheng and Sun Linlin were and what they did. After that, nobody felt any sympathy for them.

Especially Sun Linlin – that was the woman who nearly caused a tragic

Tradera
Test Ad
Choose Freedom
OPEN

accident to happen during the concert. She didn't deserve forgiveness.

Jiang Ning didn't intend to kill her because she would meet a worse fate after returning to the Song family in the north.

Ye Qingwu and the two ladies were now in the recording studio.

Lin Yuzhen and Su Yun were part of this recording. They sang one line of harmony each and they were so excited.

Jiang Ning sat outside while Gao Yali came to report to him.

"Sun Linlin has been allowed to return to the north, Song Cheng and his men are with us."

Jiang Ning nodded.

"Good job."

That was exactly what Jiang Ning

Tradera
Test Ad
Choose Freedom
OPEN

intended to do. Gao Yali was an intelligent woman alright. She knew Jiang Ning's thought process.

"From now on, those supposedly powerful families in the north will think twice about trying to attack Shenghai again."

Gao Yali was very grateful to Jiang Ning.

Since Jiang Ning didn't make an appearance, this helped to strengthen the Gao family's reputation instead, making them a more fearsome existence now.

Now others would not just be wary of their main family in the north. They wouldn't dare to look down on the Gao family themselves either.

Her family would protect Shenghai from now on.

"Don't worry, I will protect Shenghai

Test Ad
edom
Cutting Edge
to Generate
OPEN

well," said Gao Yali to Jiang Ning. These were also words for herself.

News travelled very quickly.

In just one day, everyone in the north knew that the second son of the Song family, Song Cheng, had perished in Shenghai.

It caused an uproar among the powerful families of the north.

Not too long ago, the Su family and the Zuo family had joined hands to attack the Gao family but got wiped out instead. And now the second son of the Song family had gone to attack the Gao family again.

But nobody expected things to end this way!

PAK!

The minute Sun Linlin stepped into the Song house, Song Weiming had slapped

Test Ad
Cutting Edge Products and Services to Generate 21st Century Income
OPEN

her so hard that her face was all swollen.

"What happened? What on earth happened?! How did Song Cheng die?!"

He was furious.

They had all died!

Song Cheng and all the skilled fighters who went with him, including Qin Kangsen, had all died! Not a single one returned!

He thought Song Cheng could kill off the Gao family and take the illegal circle of Shenghai back, but he didn't think things would turn out this way.

"Demons...demons..." Sun Linlin clutched her face and her hair was disheveled. She could only laugh foolishly as terror filled her eyes. "Demons! They're all demons!"

"Shenghai is hell! Shenghai is hell on

Test Ad
Cutting Edge Products and Services to Generate 21st Century Income
OPEN

earth! Anyone who goes there is sure to die!"

She continued shrieking like this and her voice made everyone's hair stand on end.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Song Weiming was furious. He grabbed Sun Linlin by her hair and slapped her several times in a row.

"You crazy woman!" he shouted at her angrily. "Since they're all dead, why did you bother coming back here?!"

CRAACK!

Song Weiming kicked Sun Linlin hard and sent her flying. She crashed hard on the floor and was trembling all over.

"Send someone to investigate right now!" he roared loudly. "Investigate how my son died!"

"Master, we've already sent someone over to Shenghai."

"What did they find out?"

"There's no news from them. We've...lost contact with them!"

Song Weiming fell silent.

He took a deep breath but didn't say anything as he continued to stare at his men.

Was Shenghai really hell on earth?

Did everyone have to die if they went there?

He turned to look at how Sun Linlin was still sprawled on the floor and repeatedly muttering the words 'demon' and 'hell' like she had lost her mind. He couldn't help but feel all his hair stand on end.

It was as if Shenghai had turned into a whirlpool overnight and he couldn't see how deep it really was.

They still didn't know who was backing Shenghai. The Gao family alone was enough to keep them on their toes.

This time there was no skilled fighter who had fought for them. The Gao family had beaten Song Cheng out on

their own.

The news spread very quickly.

Every powerful family in the north was talking about this. Sun Linlin had gone mad and just kept repeating the words 'hell' and 'demon', and everyone was trying to guess what terrifying scene she must have witnessed to become like this.

Nobody was going to enter Shenghai rashly now.

The Su famiy and Zuo family had just been unexpectedly wiped out by the Gao family, so the Song family thought they would take the chance to kill off the Gao family and take Shenghai's illegal circle for themselves to continue playing this game of keeping a spokesperson in Shenghai.

In the end?

The second son of the Song family had

Tradera
Test Ad
Choose Freedom
OPEN

perished!

The highly skilled fighters that went with him also vanished off the face of the earth.

So scary!

It was terrifying!

"Looks like things are going to change," exclaimed some people with a sigh.

Within the short span of one year, Master Fu, the one who controlled the state of Tianhai along the coastline for more than twenty years, had met his downfall. After that, Broken Sword had raised a riot in the north by coming to take revenge on the Luo family.

Even that Ye Xinhuo had disappeared without a trace. It was simply shocking.

After that it was the southeast region. The five tigers of Jianzhou had perished overnight, and the high and mighty Yang

Tradera
Test Ad
Choose Freedom
OPEN

family had been completely wiped out.

And now, it was Shenghai's turn...

This struck fear in many people.

Those powerful families who had been controlling a spokesperson in other territories outside the north for the past few decades all started to become nervous and were beginning to get scared.

They didn't know who was doing all of this and didn't know what method he used either. How could he be so terrifying?

They were all afraid that they might be the next victim and they all started making plans. They had to choose to either counterattack, retreat, give up or at least be more cautious. They had be ready anytime for an attack to come their way and protect their own interests.

Test Ad
Cutting Edge Products and Services to Generate 21st Century Income
OPEN

After all, nobody wanted to give up their interests so easily.

This was especially so for those who had been controlling other territories and had been enjoying the benefits for so many years.

As for the Song family.

They were even more unwilling to give up any of these benefits. If they could even take just a portion of the resources from an internationally renowned major city like Shenghai, they would definitely become more powerful in the north.

They might even manage to break out of being just a second tier family. You wanted them to give that up?

That would be as good as cutting a piece of their flesh off.

But that was why the second son of the Song family, Song Cheng, had died.

Test Ad
Cutting Edge Products and Services to Generate 21st Century Income
OPEN

Song Weiming's expression was extremely nasty as he sat in the living room.

He had sent more than ten men to Shenghai to investigate Song Cheng's death, or to at least bring his body back.

But there was no news till today!

There wasn't any news, and all these people had disappeared without a trace. Clearly, they had perished in Shenghai.

"Is that Shenghai really hell on earth? Do demons really live in there?" Song Weiming clenched his teeth and his expression was dark.

He couldn't believe it. None of the men he had sent had come back.

"Dad, just one Shenghai couldn't possibly be this scary. Don't listen to that crazy bitch Sun Linlin spout nonsense," Song Gang scoffed. "I told Song Cheng a long time ago to be

Test Ad
Cutting Edge Products and Services to Generate 21st Century Income
OPEN

careful of pretty women like her because they're nothing but trouble, but he didn't listen to me!"

He slammed a palm on the table.

"And now? He's dead and the Song family will never get anther chance to take back the illegal circle of Shenghai."

He was angry, but he was also feeling a little afraid inside.

Song Gang himself had initially made the same plans to secretly go into Shenghai, wipe out the Gao family and take back all the resources from Shenghai's illegal circle. But in the end Song Cheng beat him to it.

If he had gone, then the one sitting here and scolding him would be Song Cheng.

"Dad, this matter has caused a huge uproar and it has shocked all the powerful families of the north. I'm sure there's someone behind the Gao family

Test Ad
Tradera
Choose Freedom
OPEN

in Shenghai."

Song Weiming looked at Song Gang and laughed coldly.

"Tell me then, who is backing the Gao family?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Song Gang had no answers.

"This time there was no highly skilled fighter involved at all. It was just the Gao family! So who could it be? If you can't even deal with the Gao family itself, forget about the person backing them!" shouted Song Weiming angrily.

Song Gang didn't dare to say anymore.

Shenghai was now shrouded in mystery. It was also like a whirlpool now. Anyone who went in was definitely doomed.

"I reminded Song Cheng not to go to Shenghai on impulse because it's too dangerous there."

"Then why didn't you remind him a few more times?"

After Song Xiaoyu spoke up, Song Gang immediately retorted and scoffed. "If you had held him back, he wouldn't have died!"

"Is there anyone in this house who's willing to listen to anything I say?"

Song Xiaoyu wasn't angry at all. He shrugged and had a look of resignation on his face.

He didn't seem to have any say in this family at all.

Not only did his two older brothers have no regard for him whatsoever, even his sisters who had married into other families didn't care about him.

It was as if he was invisible, even though he didn't think he was any less capable compared to Song Gang or Song Cheng.

"Enough, stop fighting," ordered Song Weiming. "This is not the time for the family to quarrel among ourselves!"

"I must find out what happened to Song Cheng!" He stood up and his expression was cold. "I don't care who did it.

Whoever dared to kill one of my family members must pay the price with his own life!"

"That's right!" Song Gang also stood up and declared loudly, "Dad, as long as you give the order, I will bring my men to kill our way into Shenghai. We will make sure the Gao family pays for this with their lives!"

"You can't go now," Song Xiaoyu shook his head.

Going to Shenghai now was as good as committing suicide. The Gao family in Shenghai was now showing the world how powerful they were, so anyone who tried to set foot inside would be beaten soundly for sure.

"Song Xiaoyu!" Song Gang yelled back loudly. "Stop trying to put us down and make us look weak!"

He pointed a finger at Song Xiaoyu and shouted angrily, "The Song family isn't

Tradera
Test Ad
Attain Financial Freedom
OPEN

afraid to die like you!"

Song Xiaoyu shook his head.

"It's not because I'm afraid to die..."

"GET OUT!"

Song Gang refused to listen to him. He narrowed his eyes and snorted, "Don't bother explaining. It makes no difference whether you're around or not, so if you embarrass the Song family one more time, even if Dad doesn't teach you a lesson, I will!"

Song Xiaoyu scoffed. He turned to look at Song Weiming but his father didn't say anything and looked away.

Song Xiaoyu didn't bother to say anymore. He waved his hands and walked out of the living room.

After Song Xiaoyu left the living room, Song Gang continued his tirade and didn't have any regard for his younger

Tradera
Test Ad
Attain Financial Freedom
OPEN

brother at all.

"Dad, you can't spoil him like that anymore," Song Gang continued. "If the Song family wants to rise up, then we need everyone to work together. I don't want someone to just stand there and say sarcastic things without putting in any work. This will affect the family's morale."

Song Weiming remained silent.

He wasn't concerned about Song Xiaoyu. But he did have some hopes when this youngest son was just born.

But after Song Gang and Song Cheng had both matured and became his arms and legs, Song Xiaoyu didn't seem so outstanding anymore.

Instead, Song Xiaoyu often had differing opinions from him, and this made Song Weiming very unhappy.

How could the head of the Song family

Test Ad
Cutting Edge Products and Services to Generate 21st Century Income
OPEN

make so many mistakes?

"He doesn't have any regard for me as his eldest brother at all," fumed Song Gang. "If he continues to spout nonsense like that, then I'm going to discipline him as his older brother!"

"Alright, alright," Song Weiming waved his hands. "Enough of this topic."

"You'll be in charge of this matter regarding Song Cheng. You must get to the bottom of this matter. Whoever dared to kill one of mine has to pay a hundred times more!"

"Yes, Dad!" replied Song Gang.

He knew that the position of the future head of the family was definitely his.

Now he just had to accumulate a few more major accomplishments so that his family would know what he was capable of, and it would be helpful in getting things done after he became the

Test Ad
Cutting Edge Products and Services to Generate 21st Century Income
OPEN

head of the family.

On the other side.

Song Xiaoyu had returned to his own study, and a figure immediately came in and knelt on one knee behind him.

"Young Master Xiaoyu, I've done what you told me and I've got some leads."

Song Xiaoyu no longer had that childish look on his face. Instead, he now looked both steady and wise, and kept away any aggressiveness.

"Tell me about it," he said calmly as he turned around.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"I've done everything according to your instructions and sorted out everything that's happened in Shenghai recently. There are two things that seem to have had a greater impact."

"The first thing is that a singer belonging to Star Entertainment, Ye Qingwu, had a concert in Shenghai City Stadium. This concert caused a bigger frenzy than expected and her influence is tremendous."

Song Xiaoyu remained expressionless.

"The second thing is that Lin Group's new product has entered Shenghai. The biggest promotion they have done is to sponsor Ye Qingwu's concert. This Lin Group is related to the city of Donghai that you've mentioned before."

Song Xiaoyu's eyes lit up when he heard the words 'Donghai'.

"How are they connected?" he asked immediately.

"This Lin Group is very reputable in

Donghai. They are a charitable corporation and have donated a lot to the community." The subordinate paused for a while and continued to explain, "According to my investigations, this company is not like other companies that do charity just for show. Lin Group is serious about doing good and most of their company's profit goes into funding infrastructure of Donghai as well as helping the people in the city."

Song Xiaoyu nodded.

"This Lin Group is very special indeed."

So many things had happened in Shenghai when Lin Group entered Shenghai. When Lin Group entered other markets, like the southeast for example, Jianzhou also went through a lot of changes.

Was this just a coincidence?

Song Xiaoyu didn't think so.

There would definitely be others who would have noticed these details, but

until now, there weren't many people who did.

Song Xiaoyu quickly pulled himself together. "I have to be faster than others."

"Is this Lin Group backed by any powerful family in the north?"

"At the moment I have no information on that, but I will not eliminate that possibility."

If there was nobody backing Lin Group, then it didn't sound possible for Lin Group to advance so quickly in such a short time.

But which powerful family in the north would be this crazy?

They had challenged the Luo family and other powerful families and clearly had no regard for any of them!

"Continue your investigation," said Song Xiaoyu.

"Got it!"

Just before the subordinate left, he suddenly thought of something and said, "Young Master Xiaoyu, there's one more thing that I suddenly remembered. It might not be very important, do you want to hear about it?"

"Tell me."

"The Lin family that owns Lin Group was only a family of three, but the family took in a man to marry into the family and they became the laughingstock of Donghai for quite a while. But that was also the time the Lin family started to prosper."

Song Xiaoyu felt his heart skip a beat.

He stared straight at his subordinate and his subordinate felt his hair stand on end.

That gaze from Song Xiaoyu was about to pierce right through him.

"What's his name?"

"I only know his surname is 'Jiang'."

Song Xiaoyu narrowed his eyes. "Alright, you may leave."

"Also, as long as it's any information that is related to Donghai and Lin Group, they are all important, ok?"

"Got it!"

The study was left with only Song Xiaoyu.

He narrowed his eyes and continued to think about the information that he had just received.

"There is a truly powerful family in the north with the surname 'Jiang', but it can't be them."

He was sure it wasn't.

Why would someone from the most supreme of powerful families marry into a ordinary family like the Lin family and become their son-in-law?

It was such an embarrassing thing that even his second tier family wouldn't do such a thing. If any of the sons in the Song family decided to marry into his wife's family, he would be chased out of the family and the family would cut ties with him immediately.

So this was definitely impossible.

"Maybe he has hidden his real identity, or he's using this name to throw everyone off," Song Xiaoyu started to smile. "How interesting, how very interesting. This Lin Group is interesting and this Mr Jiang is even more interesting."

He knew very well that even though the recent commotion had caused an uproar and looked like a crisis on the surface, these risks also carried opportunities!

This person was clearly trying to reshuffle the deck.

If Song Xiaoyu could seize this opportunity and make the correct

choice, then the future was anybody's guess.

"I'm very disappointed in what the Song family looks like now," Song Xiaoyu shook his head.

His mind was filled with nothing but that Mr Jiang who married into his wife's family. His intuition told him that this man was not a simple character!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"I wonder if Lin Group has any plans to enter the north. Would they expand into the north?"

Song Xiaoyu had a few plans in mind, but after a while, he shook his head again.

"That's not possible. The north has that queen of the corporate world, so nobody would dare to enter this market. It's impossible."

He thought of waiting until Lin Group entered the north before looking them up to see if he could become partners with them. But then he thought of that queen, the terrifying woman who sat at the top of more than ten major corporations. There was no way any other corporation would think of vying for market share with her.

That was like throwing an egg against a rock.

"I'll think about it again. Maybe I'll leak a little bit of information and let Song Gang test the waters."

Song Xiaoyu gave up this idea.

Meanwhile.

Jiang Ning was still in the hotel in Shenghai when he received a call from Su Mei.

"Jiang Ning, when are you two coming back? Your relatives are here but you're not around!" Su Mei's voice was so happy and excited. "I was just thinking that you and Yuzhen never had a proper wedding, so now we can discuss it and hold one!"

Jiang Ning gripped his phone so hard, he nearly smashed it to pieces.

That fellow actually went straight to Donghai.

"Yuzhen and I are still in Shenghai and we're still busy, so we won't be going back so soon," Jiang Ning replied in a calm voice.

When talking to Su Mei, his voice was never loud and was never emotional.

"Alrigh then, we'll talk when you two come back. Take good care of yourselves, don't tire yourselves out, alright?"

Su Mei nagged at him for a while more before hanging up.

Jiang Ning hung up the phone and sat down quietly for a few moments. He never expected that fellow to actually dare to go to Donghai. Did he think that Jiang Ning would really let him off?

"What's wrong?" asked Lin Yuzhen.

"That was Mum. She said she misses you and hopes we can go back soon."

"Lin Group has just entered Shenghai's market and there's so much to be done. I still have so many clients to meet today...I would love to go home too," Lin Yuzhen pouted and looked upset. "I miss Mum's cooking."

"Shall we go home now?" Jiang Ning suddenly suggested.

But before Lin Yuzhen could respond, he shook his head again and said, "Eating isn't important. Finish up what you have to do first."

"Yes sir!" Lin Yuzhen nodded. "I have to work hard and earn enough to feed you!"

Meanwhile.

Donghai, the Lin family bungalow.

Su Mei had just hung up the phone and there was a bright smile on her face.

"Please have some tea. Lin Wen, pour some tea for Mr Jiang."

Lin Wen smiled and quickly poured tea for Jiang Daoran. When he got a call from Su Mei saying that Jiang Ning's family was here, he quickly rushed back from the office.

There was no matter more important than meeting Jiang Ning's family.

"You're too polite with me."

Jiang Daoran exuded a special sort of air around him, so he tried to be as casual as he could. He didn't expect Lin Yuzhen's parents to be so approachable.

When he heard Su Mei talk to Jiang Ning, she clearly sounded like she was Jiang Ning's biological mother, caring for him and worrying about him.

As for the way Jiang Ning spoke to Su Mei...well, Jiang Daoran had never experienced that.

He was suddenly a little envious of Lin Wen and Su Mei.

"Jiang Ning says he's been working hard all this time and he doesn't have any family. We all thought he was an orphan and we felt so bad for him," sighed Su Mei. "I didn't expect him to still have distant relatives, I'm so happy for him."

"Jiang Ning is a really good boy and we're very assured that our daughter is in good hands," Lin Wen smiled. "Mr Jiang, when they got married, they only

registered their marriage and got the certificate. So we were thinking, since the elders of both sides are all here, why don't we discuss holding a proper wedding ceremony for the two children?"

"I heard that Jiang Ning married into your family?" asked Jiang Daoran with a smile.

"I treat him like my own son," replied Su Mei without avoiding the topic at all. "Perhaps if I really had a son, he might not be as good to me as Jiang Ning is."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Daoran burst out laughing.

"I'll let the young people decide for themselves and I won't interfere," replied Jiang Daoran. "I happened to be in Donghai today and heard that Jiang Ning is here, so I thought I'd drop by. I hope I didn't disturb the both of you."

"Oh no not at all! If you're in Donghai, you must come and visit us."

Jiang Daoran nodded.

He got up and looked apologetically at them, "I've come in quite a hurry this time and I can't stay for long. I have to take my leave now, and if there's a chance, I'll invite you over to my place and we could chat more."

Lin Wen and Su Mei both stood up and tried to ask Jiang Daoran to stay for a meal.

But since Jiang Daoran seemed to be in a hurry to go elsewhere, they didn't try to make him stay anymore. They saw him to the door and went back in only

after he had gotten into the car.

Jiang Daoran was silent for a long time in the car. He leaned back in his seat and looked like he was in a daze.

Jiang Hai focused on driving and looked in the rear mirror from time to time. He knew that Jiang Daoran must have many conflicting emotions in his heart right now.

"Do you know what was the first thing Jiang Ning said to me when he saw me again after he was all grown up?" Jiang Daoran asked suddenly.

"Er..."

Jiang Hai was stunned for a while, then he shook his head.

"He looked at me murderously and said that he will definitely kill me."

Jiang Daoran remembered it vividly.

At that time, Jiang Ning had already become so powerful he was invincible.

He had killed his way into the Jiang house in the middle of the night and nobody could block his way at all. If Jiang Ning had decided to kill him that night, Jiang Daoran would definitely have died.

He remembered it so clearly. The expression on Jiang Ning's face carried anger and hatred, and he most certainly blamed Jiang Daoran for everything that had happened.

Jiang Ning blamed Jiang Daoran for not fighting for them to stay, for causing he and his mother to be chased out of the Jiang house, for making them end up wandering on the streets, and even for causing Jiang Ning to lose his mother.

Jiang Daoran's eyes were a little red now.

"The way he spoke to Lin Yuzhen's mother over phone just now...I don't think I'll ever hear him talk to me that way."

"Master, that's not true. One day Young

Master will understand what happened and he'll understand you..."

"No, he won't."

Jiang Daoran shook his head and turned to look out of the window. There was a tear at the corner of his eye, and it was unbecoming of his status.

Jiang Hai immediately stopped looking at Jiang Daoran.

"Master, do you still want to meet with Lin Yuzhen?" Jiang Hai quickly changed the topic.

"No need. After seeing her parents, I'm very sure she's a very good girl. She's just as kindhearted as Jiang Ning's mother." Jiang Daoran took a deep breath. "That's that. I've agreed to this relationship."

"But..." Jiang Hai hesitated. "The Long family – when Long Ling'er was three years old, she insisted on marrying nobody else but Young Master and she's still waiting for him, even though

he's no longer a member of the Jiang family. Besides, given Young Master's current identity, the Long family...won't give up either."

"Humph."

The air around Jiang Daoran suddenly changed and he was now like a ferocious tiger that had just been woken up from his slumber.

Even Jiang Hai felt his body tremble when he sensed this air despite being a highly skilled fighter.

"The Long family might be more powerful than the Jiang family, but so what? If Jiang Ning doesn't want to marry her then he's not marrying her! Jiang Ning can marry whoever he wants to! The Long family has no right to interfere!" Jiang Daoran scoffed coldly. "Whoever dares to interfere will have to step over my dead body first!"

Jiang Hai felt his heart skip a beat.

The consequences of Jiang Daoran's

words were too severe.

Among the supremely powerful families of the north, the Long family was still more powerful than the Jiang family. If these two families went to war with one another, it would cause a terrible earthquake in the north.

If Jiang Ning didn't have so many achievements behind him and didn't have the incomparable honor he had now nor the name of being the God of War, the Long family might not be willing to let their precious daughter marry Jiang Ning either.

But now as long as they had a daughter of marriageable age, all the powerful families were hoping that she could marry Jiang Ning. He would be a huge support to whichever family got him as a son-in-law.

And whoever couldn't get Jiang Ning would not be willing to let anybody else marry him. Besides, Jiang Ning had now married an ordinary girl.

Was it worth ruffling so many feathers over who Jiang Ning married?

"I will not let Jiang Ning have anymore regrets."

Jiang Daoran said these words very softly, but Jiang Hai heard them loud and clear.

"Go back to the Jiang house."

"Yes, Master."

Jiang Hai knew that after Jiang Daoran went back home this time, he was going to make a move. He had been in hiding for many years and never displayed what he was truly capable of.

And now, once he made a move, he would definitely cause a huge wave to go through the north.

The north was going to see a huge change too.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

After following Jiang Daoran for so many years, Jiang Hai knew very well that Jiang Daoran was still deeply troubled by what happened back then, and he felt nothing but guilt towards Jiang Ning and he constantly blamed himself.

So if Jiang Ning really wanted to kill him, Jiang Daoran wouldn't put up any resistance.

But clearly Jiang Ning couldn't bear to kill him either.

At least Jiang Hai knew that if Jiang Ning really wanted to kill Jiang Daoran, there was nobody in the world who could stop him.

Stormy days were ahead once they got back to the north. Neither father nor son were people to be trifled with.

Meanwhile.

At the Song house in the north.

Song Jiang could hardly believe the

Submitted Successfully

news he just heard.

"Are you sure this is related to Donghai?"

His subordinate had just found out about this from a secret channel of his. The change in Shenghai was connected to the forbidden territory of Donghai. It all seemed to make sense now.

But he still found it hard to believe.

Donghai was merely a tiny city that he had never bothered himself about. Even though a coastal city had its fair share of resources, there was no way it could be compared to an internationally renowned major city like Shenghai.

So whoever was controlling Donghai was still lower in status compared to families like the Luo family and his own Song family.

"The source of the information is reliable," said his subordinate in a solemn voice. "There shouldn't be any problems. From the looks of it,

everything makes sense now. That forbidden territory of Donghai has been doing very well lately, and they've made a name for themselves in the southeast."

Song Gang merely scoffed and there was contempt all over his face.

All they did was to go up against a third tier family like the the Luo family. So what?

If the Song family had made their move, the Luo family would be gone long ago. Now that the Luo family was gone, it didn't make much of a difference in the north either.

That was enough to prove that this so called forbidden territory of Donghai was just boasting. Their actual power was nowhere near the Song family's.

But this was an opportunity.

Song Gang narrowed his eyes and started thinking through this carefully.

He believed in a common saying – only benefits last forever, while enemies don't. That rang true in any circumstance.

Now that Song Cheng was dead, the position of the head of the family would definitely go to him. So what he needed to do now was to build his reputation.

He had to make sure that his reputation was solid within the Song family and throughout the north. That would pave the way for his future to come!

"Going to Shenghai now is definitely a bad idea."

Even though he had argued back when Song Xiaoyu said this, Song Gang had thought about it himself and agreed that it wasn't a good time to go to Shenghai now. "The Gao family of Shenghai is asserting their authority now, so anyone who goes now will be attacked. It's not worth sacrificing anything just to fight them now."

Since the Gao family of Shenghai was

connected to that legendary forbidden territory of Donghai, then finding the one in charge of Donghai was the way to settle this problem.

"Have you found the person in charge of Donghai?" asked Song Gang immediately.

"Yes," replied his subordinate. "I've gotten some clues from Jianzhou, the person who controls Donghai's illegal circle is called Huang Yuming. He was already doing pretty well in Donghai, and this year he's suddenly risen up and it really is quite shocking."

"Contact him on behalf of the Song family." Song Gang scoffed, "Tell him that I, Song Gang, am giving him a chance!"

The Song family would never have even thought about the illegal circle of a tiny city like Donghai. And now the Song family was going to strike a deal with them?

That was being kind to Donghai.

Song Gang didn't just want to take Shenghai back. He wanted to take this chance to make himself famous.

"Got it!"

His subordinate remembered every word in his heart and quickly ran to Donghai to search for Huang Yuming.

The Song family was giving them a chance!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Meanwhile.

All was calm in Shenghai.

The Gao family had suddenly unleashed a tremendous power that made the second son of the Song family vanish from the face of the earth. This made all the people in the north wary.

For the time being, nobody dared to enter Shenghai. Everyone knew that since the Gao family was asserting their authority now, going into Shenghai now was as good as committing suicide.

Even if they could wipe the Gao family out, it wasn't worth the price they probably had to pay, and some other family might swoop in and take advantage of the situation even.

The Gao family was taking care of everything, so Jiang Ning was very bored.

He didn't intend to waste too much energy on this place. He didn't have that much time to spare.

Submitted Successfully

"Wifey, I'm hungry." Jiang Ning saw that Lin Yuzhen had been sorting out documents in the study for a long time now. He rubbed his tummy and started whining, "We've been to every eatery in Shenghai and I really miss Mum's cooking very badly."

Suddenly, Lin Yuzhen's stomach started rumbling too.

The moment she thought of Su Mei's cooking, she felt hungry.

"Brother-in-law, stop it, will you?!" Su Yun was going to cry from hunger. "I want to return to Donghai, I want to go home too! I want to eat my mum's cooking and my aunt's cooking!"

"Gou! Send the Legend of Shengcheng back to Donghai!" yelled Jiang Ning.

He couldn't wait to get rid of this little girl. She stuck to them everyday and got in their way. Couldn't she tell that she was in the way?

Su Yun immediately hopped off the sofa

and ran over to Lin Yuzhen with a pitiful face as she glared at Jiang Ning.

"Yuzhen!! I was just joking! You need someone with you in Shenghai, I'm worried if you're here by yourself, so I have to stay here with you!"

In Shenghai, she got to eat whatever she wanted and got to have fun too. The Legend of Shenghai, Gao Bin, was around too, and they would talk to each other about being a legend. Where else was she going to find such a fun place?

Su Yun was more than happy to eat takeouts every day!

Jiang Ning scoffed and ignored Su Yun. This little girl was definitely not a normal person anyway. He had no idea what on earth went through that young mind of hers.

DOONG DOONG DOONG.

Huang Yuming had arrived.

He said hello to everyone in the room

and walked over to Jiang Ning.

"Big Boss, something has cropped up in Donghai."

Jiang Ning's expression immediately grew serious and didn't have the faint smile when he was arguing with Su Yun.

"Come along, hungry cat. Let's go see if there's anything nice to eat." Lin Yuzhen knew that Huang Yuming wanted to speak to Jiang Ning privately, so she nodded at Jiang Ning and left the study with Su Yun.

Jiang Ning sat on the sofa and poured a cup of tea for Huang Yuming.

"What's happened?"

"Someone from the Song family in the north came directly to Donghai to look for me."

Huang Yuming wanted to laugh. The lofty attitude that representative from the Song family had showed that the Song family still didn't understand what

was going on. “To everyone else, I’m the leader of Donghai’s illegal circle. I don’t know where the Song family got their information from, but they found out that the commotion in Shenghai is connected to Donghai, so they came knocking on our door.”

“The eldest son of the Song family, Song Gang, wants to strike a deal with us. Or rather, he said he’s giving us a chance.”

Jiang Ning laughed.

Giving him a chance?

Very few people in this world dared to say they were giving Jiang Ning a chance.

Only Jiang Ning gave others a chance!

“What chance?” asked Jiang Ning.

“A chance to enter the north and become a powerful family.”

Huang Yuming couldn’t hold it in

anymore and burst out laughing too.
"But it's on the condition that we have to let go of Shenghai's illegal circle and they also want half of Donghai's illegal circle!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Submitted Successfully

This sounded like such a joke that even a serious person like Huang Yuming couldn't help but laugh.

But there was a cold and murderous intent in his laughter.

Donghai was Jiang Ning's home base and was the most important place to him. Wanting control over half of Donghai was basically asking to be killed.

Jiang Ning didn't laugh and looked fairly calm.

"So, after putting the benefits on the table, I'm sure there's a threat too, right?"

"You've guessed it," replied Huang Yuming. "Song Gang also said that if we cooperate, then he'll give us a chance to enter the north and become a powerful family. But if we don't want to..."

"Then?"

"Then the Song family will join hands

with some of the other powerful families to kill their way into Donghai."

Song Gang had offered benefits but also threatened them at the same time. He had pulled every trick in the book.

Without holding back at all.

Song Gang was indeed a vicious man and very decisive. The moment he decided to make a move, he would not let his opponent live.

If he could make Donghai surrender to him, then the Song family could get everything without putting in any effort.

If Donghai refused and didn't cherish this chance, then he was going to attack them head on. He would join hands with all the powerful families who already had their eye on Donghai all this while and take Donghai's illegal circle by force.

Even if the Song family had to eventually split the resources they got, they would still have achieved what they

wanted.

Song Gang was fairly pleased with his plan. It was seamless and didn't have any loopholes.

But he had never thought about whether he could afford to offend Donghai at all in the first place.

After Huang Yuming finished explaining everything, Jiang Ning remained expressionless as he looked at Huang Yuming and asked, "Did you reply them?"

"Not yet." There was a sly look on Huang Yuming's face. "If I rejected them right away, they might smell a rat and not dare to come anymore. What will I do then?"

"Yuming, Yuming, you've become more and more intelligent after spending time in the north," Jiang Ning burst out laughing.

After letting Huang Yuming go to the north to assist Fei, Huang Yuming had

improved tremendously.

He had increased his exposure to the things of the world and his thought process had improved greatly as well, so Jiang Ning was very pleased.

Jiang Ning's intention was for these so called powerful families of the north to make their move, and he wanted them to attack Donghai directly. Otherwise he couldn't find a good reason to make trouble for them.

Regardless of whether it was the Luo family or the Tie family or anybody else, all the powerful families that had been either coveting or watching Donghai was bound to make their move sooner or later.

The rise of Donghai as a forbidden territory had clearly affected a lot of people's cakes, and many of them couldn't hold it in anymore.

"Big Boss, how should I reply them?"

"If they dare to come, we'll kill them."

Jiang Ning suddenly unleashed the murderous air within him.

Huang Yuming immediately understood what to do and nodded. “Got it.”

He got up and pulled out more than ten membership cards from his pocket.

“There are several underground establishments in Shenghai that serve pretty good food, you could bring the ladies to try them out. I’ll settle Donghai.”

Huang Yuming left after that.

Jiang Ning stuffed the membership cards into his pocket. The two of them clearly didn’t care about the message from the Song family at all.

If these powerful families of the north didn’t walk into Jiang Ning’s plan to go up north, then it would be harder to attack them.

The formation and rise of Donghai alone was challenging the rules of the

game that the powerful families were playing. If one forbidden territory of Donghai wasn't enough, then he would take over the southeast.

If even the southeast wasn't enough to annoy them, then he would move into Shenghai.

The families behind a major city like Shenghai were all second tier families of the north. So if they started getting wary, the rest weren't going to sit still either.

"We'll enter the north sooner or later," Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes. "I'm going to rid this world of all powerful families!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen and Su Yun were still stuck in the living room area discussing about what to eat. They couldn't reach a decision and they were considering just ordering from a delivery menu.

"Yuming's left?" Lin Yuzhen looked up at Jiang Ning who had just walked out of the study. "I wanted to ask if he knew of any good restaurants around here."

Huang Yuming had to travel to many cities when he was still running the business and was more familiar with the major cities, and Lin Yuzhen knew that.

"He's left, but he knows I have two hungry cats with me," Jiang Ning pulled out the membership cards from his pocket. "These are all for underground establishments in Shenghai that cook privately, and it's hard for most people to find them."

Both Lin Yuzhen and Su Yun's eyes lit up instantly.

"Yuming's the best!"

"I've got to thank Uncle Yuming!"

"Let's go, hungry cats," said Jiang Ning with a laugh.

.....

Huang Yuming soon returned to Donghai. The representative from the Song family was getting impatient.

He couldn't wait even one day. After all, the Song family was the one being gracious here, but the folks in Donghai actually said that they were going to take some time to consider it?

These people really didn't know what was good for them!

"Is Huang Yuming around or not? I'm still waiting for his reply and I have to bring this reply back to the north!"

The two men standing at the door looked nasty. They wanted to barge in and look for Huang Yuming but they were blocked.

"This is not a place for you to make trouble," replied Number 16 and Number 27 standing outside the door calmly.

"You two are just guard dogs and you dare to speak to me like this? I tell you, Donghai will not be yours for long!" The two men from the Song family snorted coldly and had disdain written all over their faces.

Number 16 and Number 27 exchanged glances and continued to look calm even though they were ready to kill these two in their hearts.

"This is not a place where you can make trouble," Number 16 repeated himself and refused to give way.

"You're asking for it!" The men from the Song family lost all patience.

Just when they were about to make an attack, someone walked out from inside.

"Mr Huang says you may go in to see him now."

Number 16 nodded at Number 27 and they stepped aside.

The two men from the Song family cast them a disdainful glance. “You two guard dogs, why don’t you continue to block us, huh? Useless things!”

They proceeded to walk in after that.

Huang Yuming was wearing a bathrobe and sat in the main hall. He had just come out from the hot spring and his hair was still wet.

“Oh my, the two of you are still in Donghai?”

“Mr Huang really knows how to enjoy himself, huh. We have been waiting for your reply. We can’t answer to our Master if you don’t reply us.” The two men were clearly displeased.

They had been waiting so anxiously for an answer but Huang Yuming was enjoying himself.

“Didn’t I already reply you?” Huang

Yuming pretended to look shocked. "You mean I forgot to?"

"Huang Yuming!" The two men flew into a rage and pointed a finger at Huang Yuming. "Don't you dare play us out!"

"If Donghai doesn't agree, then prepare for a bloody attack ahead! Four powerful families are going to join hands and make sure all of you turn to ashes!"

Huang Yuming's smiling face suddenly fell. His expression was so dark that it made their hearts tremble.

The murder in his eyes made the two men from the Song family shudder.

"Since you didn't get what I meant, then I'll make myself clearer."

Huang Yuming stood up and a dozen figures suddenly appeared from nowhere to surround the two men in the middle. Number 16 and Number 27 were among them.

"Donghai is not a place where you are allowed to make trouble!"

"Since you dare to come, we dare to kill you!"

Number 16 and Number 27 immediately dashed forward. They swung their fists of iron and were ready to kill them!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

BOOOOOM!

The two men from the Song family couldn't even fight back since they were surrounded by a dozen wolves.

They never imagined that Huang Yuming would reply them this way. They didn't expect such a fierce and vicious reply!

After the two men were dragged away, Huang Yuming calmly instructed, "Send them back to the Song family, and pack some souvenirs from Donghai as well. Tell them that Donghai is all prepared to welcome our guests from afar."

They wanted control of Donghai? Did these people in the north have a death wish?

There were actually such greedy people in the world. If they found out that the real person behind Donghai was Jiang Ning, Huang Yuming wondered if those so called powerful families would be so frightened they would rather kill themselves first.

After going to the north and following Fei around, he realized how huge this world really was, and how powerful Jiang Ning really was.

What he saw within the country was only the tip of the iceberg. As for how powerful Jiang Ning really was, even Fei didn't know.

"If you dare to set foot into Donghai, then we're going to kill you till you regret it!" shouted Huang Yuming.

This forbidden territory of Donghai was a place they guarded with their very lives, and nobody was to make any trouble here!

.....

Two dead bodies lay outside the Song house. The Donghai souvenirs that Huang Yuming prepared were placed on top of them – ten sets of grave clothes.

That was exactly the number of people in the Song family.

BAM!

Song Gang used one palm to swipe all the tea cups on the table to the floor. Everything clattered to the floor and shattered to pieces.

"How dare they!" he roared furiously. "This is an insult to the Song family! This is an insult to the powerful families of the north!"

"They actually dared to say that if we dare to go, he will kill us?! Huang Yuming, you're a really bold one!"

Song Gang hit the roof and clenched his teeth. He was burning with rage.

He got even angrier when he saw the Donghai souvenirs that Huang Yuming had purposely sent along as well. Could you even call those ten sets of grave clothes bloody souvenirs?!

This was clearly a warning to the Song family to say that if the Song family dared to go to Donghai, then the entire Song family would be wiped out!

"Young Master Gang, everyone already knows about what happened. If we don't give any reaction, we'll be deeply embarrassed."

The subordinate was also frustrated and angry. He didn't expect Huang Yuming to be so bold and even spread the word while welcoming the Song family to go to Donghai. This was an outright challenge to the Song family.

Song Gang originally did not intend to do anything. After all, if he could get everything he wanted without doing anything, that would be a sure sign of his intelligence.

But now he didn't have a choice.

The news had reached the entire region already. If he didn't do anything, it would mean that the Song family was afraid.

And why would he be afraid of a mere city like Donghai?

"Talking big, eh? Do you think I really don't know what you're actually made

of?" Song Gang smiled coldly and the murderous look on his face deepened. "Since you want to die, then don't blame me for getting nasty!"

"I wanted to take over all of Shenghai, but it looks like I might have to give some away. But that is a small matter!" Song Gang gave instructions, "Tell the other families that I'm agreeable to their conditions!"

"Yes, Young Master Gang!"

Four powerful families of the north!

Besides the Song family, there was the Tie family, the Luo family and the Qi family.

The Song family and Tie family based themselves in Shenghai. One supported the Zuo family and the other supported the Su family, but in the end the one who got Shenghai was the Gao family.

Their families had suffered great losses and lost all of Shenghai's illegal circle and its resources.

The Song family even lost their second son, Song Cheng, in Shenghai itself.

As for the Luo family, the loss of Shengcheng in Tianhai had dealt them a terrible blow. On top of that, Broken Sword went crazy and killed so many members of the Luo family, so they weren't able to recover from that in a short time.

As for the Qi family, the eldest daughter of the Sun family in Jianzhou, Sun Xiaoxiao, had married into this family, so they were related by marriage to Song Gang and wouldn't give up such a rare opportunity.

Since four powerful families had joined hands to kill off Donghai's illegal circle, wasn't that an opportunity?

These resources were practically given into their hands!

If they didn't take it, that would be doing themselves a disservice.

"Everyone!"

The representatives from all four families were gathered together.

It was extremely rare for all of them to sit together. That shitty place called Donghai should be proud of themselves.

Song Gang looked around at the heads of each household. He had clearly already regarded himself as the head of the Song family and spoke to them like they were of equal status.

"I'm sure all of you know about this Donghai."

"During this time, Donghai has been going around saying that it is a forbidden territory and asserting its authority."

Song Gang looked at Luo Yongqian, the head of the Luo family. "Mr Luo, Shengcheng in Tianhai should have been in your family's control. But now Master Fu is dead and you've lost Shengcheng's illegal circle. Also, your family has suffered tremendous losses.

Are you going to take revenge or not?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"If I don't take revenge, then I'm not fit to be a human being!" declared Luo Yongqian coldly.

"The Tie family and my family have been operating in Shenghai for many years, backing the Su family and Zuo family. We could have relaxed but someone in Donghai interfered and ruined our plans!"

Song Gang continued in a loud voice, "And my brother, Song Cheng, died in Shenghai too!"

"My family will definitely take revenge for this!"

The head of the Tie family narrowed his eyes at Song Gang. "You're the future head of the Song family and I admire your motivation. The Tie family is willing to work with you and get Shenghai back!"

He didn't want to come personally, but after finding out that Song Gang wanted to become the next head of the family, it was good for him to come. He was

Submitted Successfully

older than Song Gang as well, so it would be easier to negotiate for more benefits when the time came.

In a place like the north, one had to appear at the right time and at the right place. The power balance shifted every now and then, so nobody knew what the situation would be like by the time Song Gang finally became the head of the Song family.

Even if it seemed useless now, it was better to leave an escape route for himself, because the future was uncertain.

After the Tie family had agreed, Song Gang nodded and looked towards the head of the Qi family who hadn't spoken yet.

"These people from Donghai have been so cruel and so vicious in their methods, destroying my in-laws in Jianzhou and now they don't even have a descendant to carry on the family line. They are unable to take revenge, but I will take revenge for them!" The head of the Qi

family declared, "The Qi family is willing to stand alongside the rest of you to kill these rebels from Donghai!"

So now the four powerful families had become one alliance with nothing in their way.

They all had their own motives for joining this alliance, but their aim was the same.

Just like what Song Gang always believed in – enemies didn't last forever, but benefits did.

As long as there were benefits to be shared, everyone could be friends, and everyone could even become allies.

"Excellent!" Song Gang said, "Since that's the case, I will be open about things. My family can contribute three skilled fighters, out of which one of them is at grandmaster level."

This was considered a tremendous contribution already.

The number of grandmasters among the powerful families of the north were few enough to count.

"The Tie family has three fighters too, just like the Song family," said the head of the Tie family calmly.

When it came to contributing manpower, he couldn't contribute less than the Song family. Otherwise he would have less say when it came to distributing the benefits.

"The Luo family..."

When it came to talking about grandmaster level fighters, Luo Yongqian started feeling frustrated. His family used to have Ye Xinhuo and he was able to help the Luo family rise in the north. But in the end, he died after going to Donghai.

When he thought about this, Luo Yongqian's heart suddenly trembled violently and an unknown fear overwhelmed his heart.

That Donghai!

Ye Xinhuo had died at that Donghai!

If even a grandmaster like Ye Xinhuo could die in Donghai, then that city was definitely no easy place.

He started to falter.

The Luo family couldn't afford anymore losses. If they suffered anymore losses, they might no longer be a powerful family in the north anymore.

"Mr Luo?" Song Gang noticed that Luo Yongqian was hesitant and didn't speak further. "Is there something you're worried about?"

He frowned slightly and was clearly displeased with Luo Yongqian's hesitation.

The head of the Tie family also glanced at Luo Yongqian.

The two second tier families had already made their contribution, so it

was left with the Luo family and the Qi family. They were both third tier families and were not as powerful as the first two families, but their attitude and sincerity should not be any less than theirs.

"The Luo family will also contribute three highly skilled fighters. One of them is also at grandmaster level!" Luo Yongqian finally spoke.

Song Gang's eyes lit up.

He knew that Ye Xinhuo was dead, so he didn't expect the Luo family to still have more grandmaster level fighters.

"This man is from the martial arts world and has practiced martial arts for many years. He's highly skilled and a mercenary, so my family was able to hire him," Luo Yongqian explained since he knew that all of them were definitely curious.

It wasn't easy to hire a grandmaster level fighter these days. They either had to owe you a favor, or you had to offer

them sufficient respect and status, otherwise it was practically impossible.

A fighter of that level would be treated as an honored guest no matter where he went.

"The Qi family is the same as the Luo family," said the head of the Qi family with a nod. "The grandmaster I have is from overseas, and I don't think he would be any less than the one the Luo family has hired."

Since the two more powerful families had contributed the same thing, then the other two had to match up.

"Excellent!" Song Gang stood up. "With twelve highly skilled fighters on our side, we'll definitely raze Donghai to the ground easily! I'm going to see if those people in Donghai can stand up to the challenge!"

"This time, four of our families are joining hands to show the other families that this Donghai is just a forbidden territory in name, and they're really

nothing but a joke!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

All four men in the room stood up.

Once the illegal circle of Donghai was gone, then the other families were going to be so jealous when they split the benefits.

When that happened, they could go ahead and be jealous.

Many people in the north were surprised by this news. Nobody thought that the Song family would join hands with three other families to make trouble for Donghai.

But wasn't Shenghai what they were after?

The second son of the Song family had died in Shenghai, but now they were making a huge announcement that they were going to Donghai.

They were bringing twelve highly skilled fighters, including four grandmasters!

What incredible team was this?

Submitted Successfully

Never mind one Donghai – this was enough to sweep through the entire southeast region.

What was the Song family trying to do?

Some smelled something fishy. The Song family wouldn't suddenly want to touch Donghai, since nobody knew exactly what was going on in there. Nobody knew for sure if any powerful family was backing them.

Making a move rashly like that might cause even more severe consequences.

But four powerful families were joining hands, and this didn't sound quite right.

Were the other families in the dark too? That was impossible. The only explanation was that they were confident that they could decimate Donghai's illegal circle and take it back at one go.

After all, twelve highly skilled fighters was really a terrifying team.

Morever, four of them were at grandmaster level, so who could stop them?

The news spread like wildfire and everyone knew about this matter almost instantly.

Everyone knew that Donghai was doomed.

"Donghai has been boasting about being a forbidden territory too loudly, so looks like it's going down after all."

"That's right, pride comes before a fall. Besides, they've also challenged the authority of the powerful families of the north. It's impossible that they don't perish this time round!"

There were some people gleefully hoping for Donghai to fall.

However.

Jiang Ning wasn't worried at all and didn't even intend to return to Donghai during this time.

Huang Yuming was in charge and there were new batches of wolves being trained constantly. The reason why Donghai was a forbidden territory wasn't only because of Jiang Ning's presence alone.

"Big Boss, are we going back?" Brother Gou and the other wolves were getting excited.

They heard that twelve highly skilled fighters were headed for Donghai, so they couldn't wait.

"You guys can go back," Jiang Ning nodded. "Have fun."

"Those four grandmasters..."

Brother Gou was a little worried.

They weren't afraid to die, but they were afraid that even after they died, they were unable to protect Donghai. That would be letting Jiang Ning down.

"Don't worry," said Jiang Ning. "They won't go to Donghai."

Brother Gou's heart understood.

He wasn't good at using his brains, but as long as he went with Jiang Ning's arrangement, nothing would go wrong.

"Yes, Big Boss!"

The wolves didn't hesitate and immediately returned to Donghai to prepare for the fight.

There were too many people watching this fight, so what they needed to do was to make sure they gave those powerful families in the north a tight slap in the face.

They were going to beat them till they were scared!

They were going to beat them till they were fearful!

They were going to beat them till they didn't dare to covet Donghai anymore!

Donghai was their home!

"Distraction from the real target," murmured Jiang Ning calmly. "How childish."

The attention was now all on Donghai, and the Song family had joined hands with the three families to raze Donghai's illegal circle to the ground. But the truth was that while they had gathered twelve fighters, the four grandmasters were aiming for Shenghai.

To them, the other eight fighters who were close to grandmaster level were enough to take down Donghai, because Donghai was never comparable to a major city like Shenghai.

"Four grandmasters, was it..." Jang Ning didn't look worried at all and he actually seemed to be looking forward to it. "Since you've come, then forget about leaving."

Gao Yali and Gao Bin had arrived.

Shenghai looked calm and peaceful on the surface, but they were secretly making plans quickly.

Gao Yali was intelligent and guessed the Song family's real target was definitely not Donghai, because taking down Donghai would not benefit the Song family much. Even if they took the entire illegal circle for themelves, it wouldn't mean much to them.

But Shenghai!

That was still the city that the Song family wanted the most.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Mr Jiang didn't return to Donghai," Gao Bin's expression was stern. "Brother Gou and his team have gone back."

"It's enough," Gao Yali nodded. "There are now more than thirty men who are just as highly skilled as Brother Gou..."

When she thought about the formation technique that Brother Gou and the wolves used, even Gao Yali was deeply impressed even though she didn't know much about fighting.

Moreover, after Brother Gou trained the men from the Gao family, they all went through an incredible metamorphorsis. She was so amazed that Jiang Ning had such a method.

Even though she wouldn't call it magical, it did make Brother Gou and the rest completely different from before.

There were many people who would never reach that amount of change in their entire lifetime, but it didn't seem hard if they were put through Jiang

Submitted Successfully

Ning's training program.

"Then Shenghai..." Gao Bin swallowed and his expression became even more serious now. "I'm afraid Shenghai is where the battle will really be."

Four grandmasters would be making their way to Shenghai to fight it out to the bitter end.

Just thinking about it made Gao Bin shudder. Even he had trouble surviving one grandmaster as an opponent. And now four of them were coming at the same time.

"Sis, it's really dangerous this time," he blurted out. "We're talking about four grandmasters here. How...how is Mr Jiang going to deal with them?"

Four grandmasters!

Gao Bin couldn't imagine how anyone could deal with them. It...it didn't seem possible to fight them.

Even though he had seen how powerful

Jiang Ning was, those people were just close to grandmaster level. Being close to grandmaster level and actually being at grandmaster level was very different.

And four of them were coming at the same time.

Gao Bin was getting nervous. He told himself not to be, but he couldn't do it.

It wasn't that he looked down on Jiang Ning, but this sounded completely impossible to him. It sounded like a suicide mission to him.

"What's Mr Jiang doing now?" asked Gao Yali calmly. She didn't care about how nervous Gao Bin was.

"He's...making tea."

Gao Bin's heart nearly stopped.

He had just returned from Jiang Ning's hotel room. Jiang Ning was leisurely making tea and would occasionally argue with Su Yun for fun, as if he didn't know anything about this at all.

Gao Bin really didn't dare to imagine how one person could be so calm about having to face such powerful enemies!

"That's about right then," Gao Yali took a deep breath.

She felt nervous too.

But she believed deeply in Jiang Ning's ability.

Because this man was very different.

"Just do what we are supposed to do, and that will be enough." She looked at Gao Bin. "Make sure that every single Lin Group employee is safe and sound, understand?"

"Got it!" Gao Bin nodded. "I'll protect Yuzhen personally and I won't let anyone harm her even if I have to die!"

The news about how the Song family had joined hands with three other powerful families to attack Donghai's illegal circle spread very quickly.

But after a while, it was clear that the Song family's target wasn't Donghai at all. It was Shenghai!

The four grandmasters had all headed for Shenghai, while the remaining eight had headed for Donghai.

This made the Luo family fairly displeased.

"Song Gang, what do you mean by this?"

Luo Yongqian had paid a very high price to hire a grandmaster level fighter because he had hoped to take back Shengcheng.

But the twelve fighters were all sent out under the instuctions of the Song family and the Tie family. They told the four grandmasters to head for Shenghai while the other eight went to Donghai.

What was that all about?

"Mr Luo, don't be anxious," replied Song Gang calmly. "Eight highly skilled fighters is enough to deal with Donghai.

But Shenghai is different."

"And what if we don't manage to take Donghai down?" Luo Yongqian was furious. He didn't care about Shenghai. To him, Donghai was much scarier than Shenghai.

They had only lost a few people in Shenghai, but Donghai had managed to throw the Luo family out even though they had been controlling the area for more than twenty years, and they had also lost a grandmaster there!

"Mr Luo, there's no way we will fail to take Donghai down," the head of the Tie family spoke up. He didn't seem to like Luo Yongqian's attitude. "Since we have already agreed to let Song Gang make arrangements regarding the fighters, then listen to him. I have faith in him."

Everyone was on the same boat, so nobody dared to be careless.

Song Gang was even more careful because this was his chance to assert his authority. This was a decision he

had come to after several days because this was also the time to make himself known as the future head of the Song family.

He had predicted that the most powerful fighters of Donghai was now in Shenghai. So by going to Shenghai, they could also take down Donghai at the same time.

Then they could sleep peacefully at night after that.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Donghai is a trap and you shouldn't look down on it," Luo Yongqian couldn't help but say. "Ye Xinhuo died in Donghai, don't all of you know about that?"

"Of course we do," replied Song Gang calmly. "Mr Luo, do you know why the Luo family remains a third tier family and isn't able to advance?"

Luo Yongqian was caught off guard by this question.

It wasn't that he had never considered this issue before, but it was true that even after his family had Ye Xinhuo and had been in control of Shengcheng for more than twenty years, his family never advanced at all.

The Luo family was considered the most powerful of the third tier families and wasn't too far off from the second tier families.

But he simply couldn't get to the second tier.

"Mr Luo, it's your heart," Song Gang pointed at where Luo Yongqian's heart was. "Your heart isn't bold enough."

Luo Yongqian didn't know how to respond to that.

He felt ashamed of himself when he heard a younger person say that to him, but he couldn't argue back.

"I can promise you that after this matter is over, Shengcheng will be split evenly between you and the Qi family. The Song family and Tie family won't interfere because we only want Shenghai!"

He reached out and patted Luo Yongqian's shoulder and smiled, "Don't worry, working with my family means that you'll only stand to gain, and you won't end up losing."

Even though the fight hadn't started yet, Song Gang felt that he could already smell victory in the air. He just needed to quietly sit here and wait, then collect the fruits of victory later.

Everything will end by tonight.

Luo Yongqian didn't say anymore because he knew whatever he said now was useless.

This was a game that the Song family and Tie family were playing. The Luo family and the Qi family were just tools for the Song family to use to attract Donghai's attention.

He just hoped that Song Gang's plan would be successful. But there was a nagging and uneasy feeling in his heart.

Everyone's attention was now on Donghai and all eyes were on that impressive sounding forbidden territory. But nobody knew if they could withstand the frightening attack that was coming upon them tonight.

It was raining in Donghai.

The sea wind howled and the clear skies were filled with grey clouds in an instant as lightning flashed and thunder struck.

Huang Yuming sat down with Butler Zhao and looked at the weather.

Neither looked panicky and both looked calm and steady.

"All ready?" asked Huang Yuming.

"I've already spread the net, so we're just waiting for all the little fish and shrimps to make their way here," replied Butler Zhao with a bright smile. "Surely we can't constantly be looked down upon, right?"

What made the forbidden territory of Donghai scary wasn't Jiang Ning alone. There were...many others too.

"I wonder what the weather is like in Shenghai," Huang Yuming got up and walked to the window. He looked out and calmly said, "Rainy days are great. Great for killing people."

Meanwhile.

Shenghai.

The night breeze blew gently.

There wasn't a single soul around the little pavilion within the Gao house.

Within the pavilion, there was only Gao Yali and Jiang Ning.

She gently poured Jiang Ning a cup of tea. Her movements were clean and the fragrance of the tea spread through the air, so the entire pavilion was filled with that mesmerizing smell.

Drip!

Drip!

Drip!

Water droplets would drip at a constant rate onto the roof of the pavilion, and it sounded like they were dripping on one's heart.

"Mr Jiang, we've run out of tea. I'll get some more, just give me two minutes."

Gao Yali got up and the high slit qipao

showed off her perfect figure completely, but Jiang Ning didn't even glance at her.

He turned to see four figures walking in slowly and he tapped a finger on the table.

"Just nice, I'm going to kill some people!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The night was dark and the wind blew hard.

It was perfect for killing some people!

The four figures surrounded the pavilion. Their presence alone made one feel afraid.

It was as if there were four wild animals ready to open their mouths filled with sharp teeth and gobble Jiang Ning up whole.

As highly skilled fighters themselves, they could feel the presence emanating from Jiang Ning once they drew near. It wasn't very obvious and didn't seem too powerful, but none of them took this lightly.

"Were you the one who killed Ye Xinhuo?" asked one of them in a cold voice.

He clearly had to confirm a few things first.

"That's right." Jiang Ning stood there

Submitted Successfully

with a calm expression on his face. "All of you are very brave for coming here to die."

"How audacious," said another.

These two were the grandmasters sent from the Song family and the Tie family. They were both extremely powerful and were even more powerful than Ye Xinhuo.

The other two were a frightening boxer from overseas and someone from the martial arts world.

The four of them stared straight at Jiang Ning. They locked him down with their murderous gazes.

Even if Jiang Ning could grow a few more arms and legs, he wasn't getting out of here alive!"

"I'm going to kill you today!" yelled the fighter from the Song family. "Before you die, I'll make sure you remember my name!"

Just as he was about to say it, Jiang Ning waved his hands.

"No need, I already know your names," he pointed at the fighter from the Song family and spoke very calmly. "You are Corpse Number One."

"You are Corpse Number Two."

"You are Three and you are Four."

It was as if gunpowder in the air instantly exploded.

All four fighters instantly felt their eyes bulge as they unleashed the murderous air within them. Without saying anymore, they all charged towards Jiang Ning at almost the same time.

"Attack!!"

A terrifying presence exploded.

Four grandmasters made a fatal move and weren't going to let Jiang Ning even retreat.

BOOOOM!

The wild movements caused the great pressure in the air to give off a series of blasts.

Gao Yali was kneeling not far from the pavilion. Her expression was calm, but her heart was beating wildly.

Just those words from Jiang Ning alone made her feel that this man...was simply too powerful!

He had actually dared to say that those grandmaster level fighters were corpses and even numbered them off.

She didn't dare to look up and watch. She focused on making the tea because she had said that she would be done in two minutes. Jiang Ning had also said that he'd be done killing people in two minutes too.

BOOOM!

One punch!

Jiang Ning sent one punch out.

He stood with his legs apart as if he was rooted to the ground. He sent a punch flying out and met with the grandmaster from the Song family head on.

The grandmaster from the Song family paled and only managed to steady himself after staggering five steps back. Jiang Ning hadn't moved an inch.

Everyone instantly realized how frightening Jiang Ning really was.

Was he still human?

"Kill him!" The grandmaster from overseas had a strange accent. He stood at nearly 7' tall and was like a grizzly bear. He stood firmly on his two feet and swung his fists towards Jiang Ning's head.

"You're under the Boxing King of western Europe?"

One punch was all it took for Jiang Ning

to know where this person had come from.

He remained expressionless as he suddenly stepped on his toes and disappeared.

"Hmm?"

The punches didn't hit Jiang Ning. He didn't hesitate and turned to swing another punch.

BAM!

This punch ended with a crack. The boxer's face instantly paled. His fist was broken!

How was this possible?

He was filled with shock and couldn't believe that Jiang Ning's fists were even harder than his own.

"Didn't the Boxing King tell you who broke his fists?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning's voice was like a sharp sword that pierced through the boxer's heart and made him stand there in a daze.

The Boxing King...his fists were broken by this man in front of him now?

Before he could react, a strong wind came his way.

Jiang Ning was really a making a move this time!

It had been many years since he seriously fought. Now Jiang Ning unleashed the force within him as he swung a punch out. It hit the boxer like a huge wall of sea waves, each wave fiercer than the last!

Each wave more vicious than the last!

BAAAM!

The boxer was sent flying. His chest bone was smashed in and after struggling for a bit, he stopped breathing.

Submitted Successfully

That was a fighter at grandmaster level!

The remaining grandmasters had a change in their expressions and fear filled their eyes.

Just one punch?

Was that how Ye Xinhuo died?

He had died from just one punch!

How could this be?

That man was no ordinary man. He was at grandmaster level and was highly skilled in boxing for many years overseas, so how...

"Hurry up and kill him!"

The remaining three didn't dare to be distracted anymore.

They were really fearful now.

The person in front of them wasn't human at all. He was a wild beast!

No!

He was even more terrifying than a wild beast!

The three of them surrounded Jiang Ning, but the air emanating from Jiang Ning surged as he delivered punch after punch. Each punch seemed to be able to make the air explode on the spot.

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

Three punches were sent out, and they were incomparably strong and powerful ones!

The three grandmasters got hit by one punch each. They were all sent flying and crashed hard on the ground. They couldn't move anymore.

Their faces were filled with horror and regret, as if they had looked upon a demon.

Jiang Ning walked over and looked down at them. He felt like his skin was on fire as blood rushed through his body, and those eyes of his looked like they could see the depths of their heart in the darkness. These eyes were able to dig out the deep seated terror within each of the grandmasters.

PFFT...

The grandmaster from the Song family sprayed a mouthful of blood out.

He had never imagined that he would lose so easily.

And the price to pay for losing was death!

Corpse Number One was the name Jiang Ning gave him.

"You...you are..."

He clutched his chest as blood continued to spray from his mouth along with bits of his crushed internal organs.

There was only one person who could crush his chest bone and smash his internal organs to mush instantly with one punch.

The one behind Donghai was him!

He was an invincible existence!

He opened his eyes wide as his face was filled with regret and terror. The only thing left in his mind was the name that Jiang Ning had given to him. That was the last honor that he had received.

The other two men were also convulsing on the ground. Their eyes were opened wide in disbelief. After struggling for a while, they stopped breathing.

Jiang Ning didn't even take a second glance at them.

He walked back to the pavilion and Gao Yali was still kneeling there. The fragrance of the tea was just beginning to waft through the air.

"Mr Jiang, please wait for a while. This tea will take another 30 seconds," said Gao Yali with a smile.

Jiang Ning sat down and picked up the tea cup. He didn't care to wait and just drank it all down.

"Sometimes, you don't have to wait until it's at its best before drinking."

The wind blew and there was a faint smell of blood in the air. But after a while, the wind blew it all away.

The only smell left was the fragrance of the tea.

At the same time.

Over at Donghai.

The wind was cold, the rain was freezing and the air was filled with murder.

The weather continued to lash against the city.

Several figures were running in the rain and flashed by quickly. They were all bloodthirsty wolves, brave men who were willing to risk their lives to protect their homes.

"ATTACK!"

Brother Gou was right in front as he gave this loud shout.

It was time to kill!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The eight fighters from the north were immediately uncovered the minute they stepped into Donghai.

With Butler Zhao's information network at work, it was as if they weren't wearing any clothes and were completely exposed.

Their abilities, weaknesses, habits and all sorts of information was all in Butler Zhao's hands. He didn't keep any of it secret and gave all the information to Brother Gou and the other men.

There was murder in the air.

The rain got heavier as the night wore on.

Nobody went out and the blood stains on the ground were washed away quickly.

The eight highly skilled fighters didn't cause an uproar. They didn't even cause a ripple.

It was as if they had walked into a

Submitted Successfully

mysterious whirlpool and disappeared without a trace.

It was nearly dawn.

"This rain isn't stopping," remarked Butler Zhao.

It had been a long time since the rain in Donghai lasted an entire night.

This rain could wash away some dirt so that Donghai was all refreshed and everyone could see how powerful Donghai truly was under the disguise of being small and weak.

"That's right. Once the rain on our side stops, it will be the north's turn to start raining," replied Huang Yuming quietly. "After drinking an entire night of tea, I'm not sleepy at all."

"Then forget about sleeping. Aren't you going for a ribbon cutting ceremony later? Now that the sewage system in the countryside is all fixed up, the residents there will finally no longer be affected by the stench of filthy water."

Huang Yuming's eyes lit up at this.

"I should get ready and go over earlier. What abou you?"

"We've caught too many criminals and there aren't enough prisons. Governor Zhang says he wants to build another one and I have to help him to design it," said Butler Zhao with a cheeky smile.

"That might not be necessary. The bad guys in Donghai will eventually all disappear."

The two of them looked at each other and burst out laughing.

These two middle aged men seemed to have found where their interests lay.

.....

Song Gang and the others didn't sleep either.

They were waiting.

They were waiting for news from

Shenghai. Shenghai was way more important than Donghai to Song Gang and the Tie family, so they weren't concerned about Donghai at all.

Of course, they were also going to settle Donghai at the same time. Eight highly skilled fighters were enough to sweep through the entire southeast region!

"The sun has risen."

Luo Yongqian looked up and saw that the sky outside was bright. So the result of what happened the night before should come to them soon.

After the whole night, he had finally calmed down and sorted his thoughts out.

The Song family and Tie family must have gone through several possible plans when they joined hands, so they would make sure that this plan was watertight.

Shenghai's illegal circle would be split between the Song family and Tie family,

while Shengcheng would return to him, so the Luo family could resurrect itself and rise to glory once more.

He could also take this chance to become closer to the Song family and Tie family. The future was bright indeed.

"Congratulations, Mr Luo and Mr Qi," said Song Gang with a smile as he clasped his hands. "From now on, the resources of Tianhai will belong to the both of you. You two can go ahead and discuss how to split it among yourselves."

The head of the Qi family stood up immediately. "This is all thanks to you, Young Master Song!"

"The Qi family will always be grateful that you remembered us. When you become the head of the Song family, my family will definitely send you a big gift!"

Song Gang waved his hands, "No need to be so polite, no need."

"I'm still young and there are still many

things that I have to learn from all of you. When I become the head of the Song family, I hope everyone can continue to work with me so that all our families can become even better than efore!"

He was filled with great pride, and was already filled with the charisma of one who was the head of the family.

"Congratulations," the head of the Tie family also started laughing and clasped his hands together. "Song Gang, your energy is admirable and with you leading the Song family in the future, I'm sure the future will be bright and the family will advance further. When that happens, don't forget the Tie family."

"Mr Tie, I'm one generation younger, so there are many things that I still have yet to learn," said Song Gang with humble words, but he could not hide the smugness on his face. "Since we've gotten Shenghai back, then we'll stick to the agreement we had before and split the city 50-50, what do you think?"

The head of the Tie family narrowed his eyes and fell silent as he stared at Song Gang.

He had hoped to fight for more. After all, he had come out personally to form this alliance, and he had been helpful in making it a success.

Otherwise the Luo family and Qi family might not have entrusted all their fighters to Song Gang if he acted alone.

"That's good with me."

After a moment of silence, Song Gang continued to smile and clearly wasn't allowing any room for negotiation, so the Tie family agreed.

The four powerful families had already split the spoils of this battle.

Luo Yongqian was quite excited and his face reddened slightly.

The last few months had been really tough on the Luo family. They had suffered attack after attack and lost so

much. On top of that, they had become the laughingstock of the north.

But this time, if they could get Shengcheng back, even half was enough!

He was glad that he had managed to hang on. Cooperating with the Song family was a smart choice.

"We'll just wait for the news now." Song Gang sat back down and closed his eyes slightly. "We'll just wait for the good news now!"

All of them sat back down.

Song Gang and the head of the Tie family both looked fairly calm, as if this victory didn't count as much to them. They had put in so much and shocked the powerful families of the north, so what was this?

The list of supremely wealthy and powerful families would include the Song family and the Tie family in the future!

Luo Yongqian and the head of the Qi family on the other hand, had trouble sitting still.

They couldn't hide the glee on their faces.

They couldn't wait for the news to come so that they could send their men out to harvest the fruits of their victory!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

However.

At 7AM, there was no news.

At 8AM, there as still no news.

At 9AM, Luo Yongqian and the head of the Qi family had trouble sitting still. They started to pace up and down, and it was getting harder and harder to hide the anxiety and worry on their faces.

At 10AM, everything was still calm and quiet.

It was as if they had thrown a bomb into the water, but instead of exploding, it had just sunk right to the bottom of the water and didn't even cause a stir.

Even Song Gang started to frown.

"What's going on?" the head of the Tie family couldn't stand it anymore either. "Why isn't there any news?"

"Exactly! What's going on? We're not the only ones waiting – I'm afraid all the powerful families of the world are also

Submitted Successfully

However.

At 7AM, there was no news.

At 8AM, there as still no news.

At 9AM, Luo Yongqian and the head of the Qi family had trouble sitting still. They started to pace up and down, and it was getting harder and harder to hide the anxiety and worry on their faces.

At 10AM, everything was still calm and quiet.

It was as if they had thrown a bomb into the water, but instead of exploding, it had just sunk right to the bottom of the water and didn't even cause a stir.

Even Song Gang started to frown.

"What's going on?" the head of the Tie family couldn't stand it anymore either. "Why isn't there any news?"

"Exactly! What's going on? We're not the only ones waiting – I'm afraid all the powerful families of the north are also

waiting for this news."

Luo Yongqian had initially managed to suppress the uneasiness in his heart from the night before. But now the uneasiness had crept back up and it had filled his heart.

He felt uneasy and terrified.

The fear within him kept growing.

"Everyone!" Song Gang shouted out. "Please calm down."

"We've sent out a team of twelve, out of which four are grandmasters and the remaining eight are almost at grandmaster level. Who can stop such a powerful team?" He scoffed and looked very displeased as he arrogantly declared, "Never mind Donghai and Shenghai – I'm sure they'll be able to mow down several large areas!"

"But where's the result?" Luo Yongqian started to panic. "That's Donghai! It's a forbidden territory! You can't compare it to other places!"

"That place is hell on earth! A terrifying demon exists there!"

He was really getting scared.

He suddenly remembered what Master Fu told him before. Luo Yongqian's legs gave way and he landed on the floor with a loud thud.

Luo Yongqian was really terrified now.

If they still hadn't heard anything by now, then the only news they were going to get was bad news.

His sudden collapse onto the floor made Song Gang furious.

"Mr Luo!" Song Gang shouted at him. "If you behave like this..."

"Young Master Gang!"

Someone came running in from outside with a pale face and in a terrible panic.

"What is it!" Song Gang shouted.

This was the subordinate he had arranged to bring news back and Song Gang couldn't wait.

After going without news for so long, no matter how confident Song Gang was, he also started to feel uneasy. After Luo Yongqian suddenly lost control of his emotions, Song Gang also started to feel anxious.

"They're gone!" The subordinate knelt on the floor and shouted in panic, "They're all gone!"

"The four grandmasters have died in Shenghai and the eight skilled fighters have disappeared without a trace!"

BOOOOM.

It was as if a flash of lightning had struck the men from the four families.

"What did you say?" Song Gang thought he had heard him wrongly. "That's impossible! That's impossible!!"

"They're all gone! All dead! The four

grandmasters have died in Shenghai, their bodies have been found. The other eight are missing and I'm afraid...they're all dead too!"

Song Gang couldn't move. It was as if he was rooted to the floor.

The other three men were pale in the face. They couldn't believe things would turn out like this.

"What are you talking about?!" The head of the Qi family had a red face as he rushed over to grab the subordinate by his collar. "Explain yourself! How could the men headed for Donghai have gone missing? Explain it to me!!"

"They're all dead!"

"Dead..."

Even the head of the Tie family was in shock for a while.

This was impossible.

That was his first reaction.

They had sent twelve highly skilled fighters!

He could still accept the fact that eight of them had died in Donghai since he wasn't concerned with Donghai in the first place. Losing eight people was no big deal anyway.

But what about those four grandmasters?

They were grandmasters!

Back when Broken Sword was going on his massacre in the north, he still hadn't reached grandmaster level yet. But these four were highly skilled fighters who had truly reached grandmaster stage and were famous as a result!

They...they had all died just like that?

They had died in Shenghai overnight?

They hadn't even caused a ripple!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The head of the Tie family was dumbfounded and couldn't believe his ears at all.

"First thing this morning, news came out from Shenghai and Donghai. Apparently their two legends were conversing with one another."

"Two legends?"

Song Gang's lips twitched. He knew that Gao Bin was now known as the Legend of Shenghai, but that was just a nickname. He wasn't even at grandmaster level yet, so what right did he have to be called a legend?

Was there someone else?

And if there were two legends, who was the other one?

The one in Donghai!

Wasn't he in Shenghai?

"That's right, the Legend of Shenghai and the Legend of Shengcheng!" The

subordinate gulped and his voice trembled. “Both legends said the same thing at the same time!”

“If you dare to come, we dare to kill!”

The murderous intention in those words made the four men in the room tremble.

Luo Yongqian initially tried to stand up, but after hearing these words, he felt his legs go soft and he collapsed on the floor again. His lips were trembling and he couldn’t get a single word out.

Two legends!

No wonder, no wonder!

The four grandmasters who went to Shenghai died, and the eight highly skilled fighters who went to Donghai had also fallen.

They hadn’t even seen a ripple.

The atmosphere in the large hall instantly became rather strange.

Just a few minutes ago, Song Gang was still congratulating everyone for getting the things they wanted. But now everything was just a dream...they had lost too much!

Losing the four grandmasters was like breaking one wing of the Song family and the Tie family.

They would also lose their reputation and authority. It won't be long before the Song family and Tie family become the laughingstock of the north.

They had lost four grandmasters!

"Song Gang!" the head of the Tie family bellowed. "Didn't you say you had everything all planned? Didn't you say that you were in control of the entire situation?!"

"Tell me now, what on earth happened?! Are you going to compensate me for what the Tie family has lost?!"

Song Gang's expression was dark and he didn't say anything.

"The Qi family...has lost too much."

The expression on the head of the Qi family was equally nasty. He had paid a high price to hire this grandmaster level fighter and now this mission had failed and the grandmaster had died too.

His connections weren't going to let him off easily.

Luo Yongqian couldn't speak anymore.

He knew that the Luo family was doomed. His family was definitely doomed.

"This is impossible!" Song Gang suddenly shouted hysterically. "This is definitely impossible!!"

"Who could have killed off four grandmasters at one shot? That sort of person doesn't exist!!"

He continued to shout, "Did one of the supremely powerful families in the north send someone? Could it be them?!"

The head of the Tie family looked at Song Gang as if he was looking at a mad man. If the supremely powerful families in the north had interfered, then there was nothing he could say. But in reality, this was not the case.

All this had happened because Song Gang was too confident and made them all send their best fighters out to die!

"The two legends also said..."

The subordinate kneeling on the floor felt his throat go dry. The four other men in the room were already ashen, so he didn't know whether he should continue speaking or not.

Song Gang looked at his subordinate and his fingers were shaking.

He wanted to hear his subordinate say that everything he said earlier was a lie.

But he knew that his subordinates would never dare to lie to him.

"What else did they say?" asked Song

Gang slowly through gritted teeth.

"They also said that since four powerful families had joined hands to deal with them, they're going to come to the north to settle this feud. They said that the four families should try to live their last days as happily as possible."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Silence.

The entire hall was silent.

There wasn't even the sound of breathing.

It was as if their throats were being held and they were going to die from suffocation.

This...this meant they were going to take revenge!

"We're doomed," Luo Yongqian laughed a little crazily as he stood up. "We're doomed this time, we're all doomed!"

He suddenly spun around to look at Song Gang. He ran over and used both hands to squeeze Song Gang's neck. "It's all your fault! It's all your fault! This was your bullshit plan that was supposed to be watertight! Are you happy now?!"

"The Luo family is doomed now!"

They were now waiting for Donghai and

Shenghai to join hands and take revenge on them!

Those two legends!

The head of the Qi family looked like his soul had left him and he looked equally dejected.

The head of the Tie family had a dark expression on his face, but there was great worry and fear in his eyes. This wasn't supposed to have anything to do with him, but now he had ended up offending a powerful and vicious enemy!

Not one, but two!

"The Song family is really capable, huh!"

He scoffed and didn't say anymore. He turned and left.

The head of the Luo family and Qi family both left too. They had gone to prepare themselves to suffer the wrath of the two legends.

Song Gang was left to stand there by himself like a fool. His energy was all drained.

Four grandmasters could be killed all at once?

His arms fell limply by his side and his fingers were trembling. There was no expression on his face and he continued to murmur, "This is impossible...this is impossible..."

Once the news was confirmed, the north was shaken up again.

Everyone was waiting for this news. They were all waiting to see how much trouble the Song family and the other three families would bring to Donghai and Shenghai.

There were even some people hoping that this alliance would draw out the person backing these two cities.

But they were disappointed again.

Four grandmasters and eight highly

skilled fighters had all perished overnight.

They didn't even make a splash.

That was really terrifying.

The words from the two legends made all the restless people of the north put their greed away.

If four grandmasters could disappear overnight despite attacking together, then Shenghai and Donghai were dark whirlpools that seemed to be bottomless. Who would still dare to go now?

Donghai in particular, was known as a forbidden territory. This name was now further etched onto their hearts and made them tremble in fear.

Nobody knew how Donghai had done it. And absolutely nobody knew how many more terrifying monsters were hiding in Donghai. Whoever went there would be gobbled up and you couldn't even find their bones.

In no time, the words from the two legends had also made their rounds.

They were going to take revenge!

They were going to exact revenge on the four powerful families. This made everyone even more fearful and uneasy.

Meanwhile.

At the Gao house in Shenghai.

Su Yun's eyes were wide and couldn't believe that someone had used her name to say such things.

"I didn't say such a thing! Brother-in-law!" she quickly tried to explain herself. "You can ask the Legend of Shenghai here! We were playing aeroplane chess the whole night and didn't do anything and didn't say anything!"

Su Yun pointed at Gao Bin so that he could testify for her.

Gao Bin didn't dare to say anything.

Nobody else would dare to openly challenge the powerful families of the north like that besides Jiang Ning.

He was already numb to this.

He didn't know how powerful Jiang Ning really was and he didn't want to know either. He was afraid he wouldn't be able to take it. He already found out about what happened the night before.

He had taken less than two minutes, less than the time taken to make tea, to kill off all four grandmasters!

Was this guy still human?!

"Someone used your name," said Jiang Ning calmly. "You're outside now, so if you don't listen to me, I'll tell your parents when we get back and get them to discipline you."

"If you end up getting into trouble, how am I going to be accountable to them?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Su Yun was on the verge of tears.

She really hadn't said anything.

The nickname 'Legend of Shengcheng' was only an inside joke she shared between herself and Brother Gou and the rest, so she wouldn't dare to use this nickname to spout nonsense.

"Brother-in-law...I...I didn't!!"

"I didn't disobey you either! I'll listen to whatever you say from now on, alright? Please! Please don't tell my parents, ok?"

Su Yun looked so upset and she tugged at Jiang Ning's arm. Her eyes were tearing up.

"I promise!"

Jiang Ning scoffed and turned to look at her. "You promise to be good?"

"Yes! Yes!"

Su Yun nodded her head repeatedly.

Submitted Successfully

Su Yun was on the verge of tears.

She really hadn't said anything.

The nickname 'Legend of Shengcheng' was only an inside joke she shared between herself and Brother Gou and the rest, so she wouldn't dare to use this nickname to spout nonsense.

"Brother-in-law...I...I didn't!!"

"I didn't disobey you either! I'll listen to whatever you say from now on, alright? Please! Please don't tell my parents, ok?"

Su Yun looked so upset and she tugged at Jiang Ning's arm. Her eyes were tearing up.

"I promise!"

Jiang Ning scoffed and turned to look at her. "You promise to be good?"

"Yes! Yes!"

Su Yun nodded her head repeatedly.

"Since you're obedient, I'll give you a chance to change your ways," Jiang Ning nodded. "If you're disobedient again, I'll tell your parents."

"I promise to listen to you!"

Su Yun looked so upset.

When she saw that Jiang Ning was really not going to tell on her, she breathed a sigh of relief and ran off, in case Jiang Ning regretted it.

Gao Yali was seated on one side and tried very hard not to laugh. It was so hard to imagine that Jiang Ning, a man who was like the grim reaper last night, the same powerful man who had killed four grandmasters as if he was just chopping vegetables, had such a playful side to him.

"Mr Jiang, you've frightened Su Yun," said Gao Yali.

"Don't worry, this girl is very bold, it's not easy to frighten her," said Jiang Ning. "But this nickname of hers is pretty

useful."

Gao Bin's Legend of Shenghai was pretty useful too. Nobody knew who these two supposed legends really were, and nobody knew their background nor their abilities, so they were useful for convincing others.

"Huang Yuming has called me already, so the retaliation starts now," Jiang Ning turned to look at the Gao siblings. "The four families have quite a number of assets in Shenghai and I've already given you the list. I'm sure you don't need me to explain further."

"Mr Jiang, don't worry," Gao Bin clasped his hands. "We will make sure that they get taught a really good lesson!"

Jiang Ning nodded and didn't say anymore.

He had no interest in interfering with such minor affairs. Huang Yuming's side was going to take the wolves to wipe out all the assets and businesses the four families had in the entire

country.

Shenghai was in the hands of the Gao siblings.

He had more important things to do.

When he got back to the hotel, Lin Yuzhen was still buried in documents. The files were stacked up like a little mountain on her desk.

"Wifey, take a break."

Jiang Ning walked in with his hands behind his back and looked all secretive.

"I still need to personally go through some documents. Once these projects are confirmed, Lin Group can start selling our new product."

Lin Yuzhen didn't even turn her head.

But she suddenly smelled something. She sniffed and turned to look at Jiang Ning.

"What are you hiding at the back?" She immediately stood up and ran over to Jiang Ning excitedly and tried to snatch it from his hands. "Show it to me!"

"Close your eyes first," Jiang Ning purposely sounded all secretive and blocked her.

"What?"

Lin Yuzhen bit her lip and her eyes were shining. She nodded obediently and closed her eyes.

When she opened them again, a fiery red rose appeared in front of her. The faint fragrance went all the way into her heart.

The sparkle in her eyes shone even brighter now.

"Wifey, for you." Jiang Ning passed the flower to Lin Yuzhen with both hands. "You've worked very hard to earn enough to feed me."

Lin Yuzhen felt like crying.

This was the second time Jiang Ning gave her flowers.

She took the rose from him and smelled it. “It smells so good!”

She then placed the flower carefully on the desk and flung herself into Jiang Ning’s embrace. Before Jiang Ning could say anything, her soft lips kissed his.

It was an initiative and passionate kiss!

For that moment, she wished she could give herself to Jiang Ning and become one with him.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

They shared an emotionally charged kiss, and Lin Yuzhen's eyes were a little teary.

After a while, she bit her lips and had a complicated look in her eyes as she looked at Jiang Ning and said very seriously to him, "Hubby, I, Lin Yuzhen, will feed you for the rest of my life."

"Alright," Jiang Ning nodded and hugged her tightly. "I believe you can do it."

He knew that Lin Group's advancement was unstoppable. It wasn't going to stop at Shenghai. In no time, they would be the leader in the southern market, and after that, Lin Group was going up north!

When that happened, Lin Yuzhen would become very outstanding. She would become outstanding enough to remain by his side forever.

But before that happened, he had to clear some obstacles.

The first ones to go were those four

powerful families who offended him first.

In the short span of three days, the Luo family and Qi family's assets in the country were badly hit and none of them was left standing.

The important projects that the Tie family had were all destroyed and they suffered tremendous losses. Even the highly favored third son of the Tie family had been engulfed in this darkness and it was hard for him to see the light of day again.

As for the Song family...

They were now trembling.

Inside the main hall of the Song house.

The atmosphere was very somber and was even depressing.

Song Weiming sat on the seat reserved for the head of the family and his expression was grim. He had remained silent for half an hour now.

Song Gang didn't even dare to sit. He just stood on one side with his head bowed, and the expression on his face was very conflicted.

"Our business in Qingzhou is gone too," another piece of information came in. "All our sales channels have been cut off and we've lost a lot. Several important directors have resigned en masse. This loss...is too difficult to calculate!"

How many pieces of information had they received so far?

Song Weiming didn't know either.

He only knew that since two days ago, every single business that the Song family had was making losses. After three days, he didn't know how much he had lost either.

Besides his main businesses in the north, all the businesses and sales channels that the Song family had outside this region were all cut off.

Song Weiming's heart was bleeding.

This was the hard work that the Song family had put in over so many decades and generations to achieve.

And now?

Everything was destroyed!

PAK!

He couldn't stand it anymore. He flung the teacup on the table onto the floor and it smashed to pieces instantly.

"Song Gang! You'd better have a good explanation for this!" roared Song Weiming angrily.

Song Gang trembled and looked at the broken pieces by his feet. His lips started trembling.

"Dad, I...I didn't expect things to turn out like this," he swallowed. "I had everything all planned out, so it wasn't possible..."

"It wasn't possible?"

Song Weiming's expression fell. He suddenly stood up, took two steps towards Song Gang and slapped him.

PAK!

The sound was loud and crisp.

"It wasn't possible? Do you know how much the Song family has lost?!" roared Song Weiming. There were five bright red marks on Song Gang's face now. "More than half of our assets are gone! Do you know the consequences of this?!"

Song Gang was trembling. There was none of that arrogance he had before.

Right now, he felt like he was probably going to die soon.

Of course he knew what it meant for the Song family to lose half their assets. It meant that the Song family would never be a second tier powerful family of the north anymore. They would slowly

decline further and eventually disappear completely from this region.

Song Weiming was going crazy.

He pointed a finger at Song Gang and really wished he could slap his son to death.

"I...I really didn't know that there were two legends behind Donghai and Shenghai!" Song Gang started to cry. "I only wanted the Song family to advance further, so that when I become the head of the family..."

"You still want to be the head of the family?" Song Weiming scoffed and there was a cold glint in his eyes.

He was getting even angrier now.

So because Song Gang wanted to become the next head of the family, he gambled with everything the Song family had taken the last few decades to achieve?

And he had lost this gamble!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Dream on!" roared Song Weiming. "Even if the entire Song family perishes, I will never allow you to become the head of the family! You can forget about it!"

Song Gang didn't dare to say anything.

The entire hall was echoing with Song Weiming's shouting. Song Gang didn't dare to speak at all.

The Tie family had also suffered significant losses, making the relationship between the two families instantly turn sour. Even though the two families were in competition with one another, they had their fair share of secret deals too.

But after this incident, they were going to make sure that only one of them survived.

The Luo family and Qi family were in an even bigger mess.

They weren't far from being completely destroyed and chased out of the north,

and out of the list of powerful families.

Song Weiming couldn't be bothered with other people. The Song family was still making losses, so if they didn't come up with something soon, the Song family was also going to be wiped out sooner or later.

He looked up to see that Song Gang still had his head hung and didn't talk, and he became even angrier.

"Think of something!" He kicked his son hard. "You created this mess, so you have to resolve it even if it costs your life!"

Song Gang's face paled.

"I...I don't have any ideas."

He had already offended Donghai and Shenghai to the point of no return. The conditions he had set out at the beginning was assuming that he would remain in power and had the ability to threaten them.

And now he had to find a way to beg for mercy?

He would probably make the other party even angrier!

Would they care if he surrendered just because he couldn't defeat them?

"Trash! Useless trash! How did I have such a useless son!"

Song Weiming sighed deeply and his face was filled with despair.

"There's still some hope for us," Song Xiaoyu suddenly spoke up after remaining silent all this while. He looked up at Song Gang, "I can understand why the other side wants to take revenge. After all, Song Gang has really offended them badly, so anyone would want to take revenge."

Song Gang opened his mouth to argue back, but Song Weiming glared hard at him, so he shut his mouth.

"Dad, think about it. If our family was

threatened and looked down upon by a third tier family, how would you feel?" asked Song Xiaoyu calmly.

Song Weiming scoffed, "A third tier family? They're overestimating themselves! Do they have a death wish?!"

He would definitely wipe them out. How dare they challenge the Song family?

"That's exactly what's happening now," said Song Xiaoyu. "To the person controlling Donghai, the Song family is no different from a third tier family, and that's why he can kill us off so easily. On top of that, we've been challenging him time and again."

Song Weiming's expression changed and he understood what Song Xiaoyu was driving at.

He suddenly looked at Song Xiaoyu very seriously. This youngest son of his seemed different from before.

"They will not stop until the Song family

completely disappears," Song Xiaoyu sighed. "Unless we surrender, admit our mistake and apologize. Then perhaps we still stand a chance of surviving."

"Impossible!" Song Gang couldn't help but yell back at his brother. "How can the great Song family apologize to some fellow controlling illegal circles?!"

Song Xiaoyu laughed and shrugged. He had a look of resignation on his face.

"The great Song family?" he shook his head. "Song Gang, do you think the Song family can still be called the great Song family now?"

"At this rate, the entire Song family will be gone!"

Song Xiaoyu's words were like a hammer that came down hard on Song Weiming's heart and made him tremble.

The Song family would disappear?

The two legends had said that they would come to the north to settle this

feud with the Song family.

Song Weiming took a deep breath. If they really came to the north, could the Song family hold up against them?

If they could even kill off four grandmasters at once, how was the Song family going to defend itself?

Even though the Song family had some more highly skilled fighters, they couldn't be compared to four grandmasters joining hands. Song Weiming started to really panic now. If the Song family was destroyed while he was still alive, then he would be blamed for the downfall of the Song family!

His ancestors weren't going to forgive him after he reunited with them in death!

"Xiaoyu, do you think they'll let us off if we surrender?" Song Weiming's voice calmed down.

"Not necessarily," replied Song Xiaoyu. "That would depend on that person's

mood. But if we don't surrender, we'll definitely die."

Song Weiming nearly lost his balance. After thinking about it for a long time, he clenched his fists, then put them down again.

Surrendering to others was something the Song family had never done before. Even in the north, where dangers lurked everywhere, the Song family never surrendered to anyone and always fought hard with their heads up high.

But now they had to surrender to someone from the illegal circle? Was there anything more humiliating than this?

But if they didn't do that, they would have to die.

"The Song family...will get down on our knees!" Song Weiming said with a loud sigh.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Dad!"

Song Gang was trembling all over. If the Song family surrendered, then there was no way they could hold their heads high in the north anymore!

Song Weiming glanced at him and waved his hand. He didn't want to even bother with Song Gang.

He looked at Song Xiaoyu.

"You have a plan?" "有。"

"Yes," answered Song Xiaoyu simply with a calm expression on his face. "I will try my best to allow the Song family to live."

He was only going to fight for their survival and not their advancement. The Song family's biggest aim was to literally survive this crisis.

Song Weiming's face was a little pale.

It had only been a few days.

The Song family had gone from a second tier powerful family to a family that had to humble themselves and beg for mercy in order to live.

He laughed bitterly and waved his hand. The first mission he entrusted to Song Xiaoyu turned out to be getting him to beg someone else for mercy.

"Xiaoyu, it'll be hard on you."

"It's only what I should do for the Song family."

Song Xiaoyu nodded and left.

"Dad, you can't do that! You're destroying the authority that the Song family has!" shouted Song Gang loudly.

"From today onwards," Song Weiming remained calm. "You are officially no longer part of the Song family. You will have nothing to do with this family, so you're on your own now."

He didn't want to talk anymore and he didn't have anymore strength to either.

The Song family had landed in this state mostly because of Song Gang. If he hadn't insisted on taking Shenghai back, Song Cheng wouldn't have died.

If Song Cheng hadn't died, Song Gang wouldn't have joined hands with three other powerful families to attack Donghai and Shenghai, and things wouldn't have turned out like this.

He really wished he could kill Song Gang.

But since he couldn't bear to, he could only disown him.

"Dad!"

Song Gang fell to his knees with a thud but Song Weiming ignored him and just left the room.

At the same time.

Song Xiaoyu had no expression on his face as he walked out of the main hall.

The Song family had fallen for good.

Even the gods couldn't save them now, never mind him. He said he was going to kneel down and beg for mercy for the Song family, but that was merely just what he said.

Did they think the folks from Donghai were pushovers?

If the ones who died were the men from Donghai and not the grandmasters, then Donghai would be gone by now.

Things had come to a point where the other party wanted them to die and his father thought that kneeling down and apologizing would settle it? He could dream on.

"I'm already completely disappointed in this Song family. All I want is this chance!"

There was a sharp gling in Song Xiaoyu's eyes. He walked out of the main door and didn't even turn back.

Meanwhile.

In Shenghai.

Lin Group had opened a branch office here and Lin Yuzhen had her own office now, so she didn't have to work out of the hotel's study anymore.

The branch office was one story below Star Entertainment, so it was more convenient this way.

With Gao Yali's connections, Lin Yuzhen quickly got to know many business partners in Shenghai.

Discussions on working together went very smoothly and she almost didn't run into any problems.

Lin Group wasn't greedy and just wanted a win-win situation in all partnerships. This attitude alone was very well received, and since Gao Yali introduced Lin Yuzhen herself, it meant that Lin Group was very close to the Gao siblings.

The Gao family's name was very useful around Shenghai. The Legend of

Shenghai was even more useful – he had personally accompanied the directors of Lin Group to discuss business.

This could mean a lot of things.

"Have I fallen behind as the Legend of Shengcheng?"

Su Yun sighed when she heard Lin Yuzhen tell her all these things. "In Shenghai, the name of the Legend of Shenghai is more useful after all."

Lin Yuzhen cast her a dirty glance. "Just listen and don't interrupt me, otherwise I'll tell your brother-in-law that you're disobedient."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Su Yun was about to cry.

Now both Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen were using this against her, so she had to quietly listen to both of them.

She still had another month more to go before starting university, so she wanted to stay with Lin Yuzhen to learn a thing or two. Then when she graduated, she could adjust to working life faster.

"Yes, CEO Lin."

She quickly sat down properly.

Jiang Ning sat far from them and enjoyed his tea. He didn't care about their work at all.

He loved having free time like this.

"CEO Lin, I've looked at your product. My wife has tried it herself and the effect is really good, so you don't have to worry about the sales at all." Gao Yali had specially arranged for a veteran in the industry to come and give Lin Yuzhen

some advice and suggestions. He laughed amiably and said, "I've been in this line for more than 30 years and I have a suggestion, but I'm not sure if I should say this."

"Mr He, please go ahead and speak your mind."

Lin Yuzhen's attitude was humble and she had no airs about her at all.

Mr He had been in this industry for more than 30 years, so he had a lot of experience and his standing was extremely high. Everyone in this industry in Shenghai respected him and listened to him.

Lin Group had entered Shenghai's market so quickly because Gao Yali had introduced him to them.

"Regardless of industry, for any company to hold onto any market, the most important thing is to establish your own industry standard," said Mr He very seriously. "I can see that Lin Group isn't going to only remain in Shenghai or

remain within the country forever, am I right?"

Lin Yuzhen nodded.

She didn't have to hide this and she couldn't hide it either.

Lin Group was expanding so rapidly because they wanted to keep expanding until they became a multinational company.

That was her final goal.

That was probably the only way she could match up to that girl.

"If that's the case, then being the one to set the industry standard is very important." Mr He sighed, "I've been in this line for more than 30 years, but even after I retired, I never managed to get this done. It's a regret of mine. Lin Group's product is really excellent and ahead of its time, so I'm sure it will be a great success. I believe it also has the ability to set our own industry standard."

"Our own standard, not the standards of those people from other countries. So we will not be subject to their restrictions or their interference."

He looked at Lin Yuzhen and took a deep breath. "So I was thinking that if Lin Group works hard in this direction, it would be beneficial for Lin Group's future expansion. What do you think?"

Lin Yuzhen nodded. "Actually, I thought about this a long time ago. But I really don't have enough experience to do this."

She was a little embarrassed about this.

From the day Lin Group was formed till now, time had passed quickly and the company had grown at an even quicker pace. Lin Yuzhen's growth and development was already a miracle.

But it was going to be difficult to steer an entire industry.

That wasn't something she could do overnight.

"I'm already very grateful to all the help that you've given to us, Mr He," said Lin Yuzhen gratefully with a sincere expression on her face.

"Mr He, why don't you join Lin Group?" Su Yun suddenly suggested. "We have a neverending supply of tidbits and fruits her, plus free concert tickets!"

Lin Yuzhen was surprised.

Even Jiang Ning was caught off guard.

They did intend to invite Mr He to join Lin Group, but he was already well established and had even retired already. He had already done more than his fair share by agreeing to Gao Yali's request to visit Lin Group and give Lin Yuzhen some advice.

But Su Yun actually asked him directly.

Even Mr He was surprised. He looked at Su Yun and Lin Yuzhen. He liked these two young ladies very much.

"So should I join on account of the

Legend of Shengcheng?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Everyone was shocked when Mr He said this.

Even Jiang Ning couldn't believe what he was hearing. Was this Legend of Shengcheng so great now? Even a veteran in the industry of so many years was willing to listen to her?

"Of course!" Su Yun didn't hold back at all. "I'm the Legend of Shengcheng and my name is very useful! If you ever go to Shengcheng, you can just tell them my name!"

"HAHAHA!" Mr He burst out laughing loudly and waved his hands in defeat. "This little girl is really something. Sure, sure, I'll listen to you and I'll join Lin Group."

"Really?!"

Lin Yuzhen and Su Yun both jumped up and their faces were filled with excitement.

"I'll take it as a chance to fulfil my own wish t

Submitted Successfully

company," said Mr He with a smile.

He really liked Lin Yuzhen and Su Yun. They felt very approachable to him from the moment they met.

One was kindhearted and the other was lively. After chatting with Lin Yuzhen and Su Yun, he felt younger too.

"Mr He, you're such a wonderful person!"

"Lin Group welcomes Mr He!"

With such an experienced person in the industry around, Lin Yuzhen's confidence increased.

Shenghai's market was like a battleground. She had just entered this war and she would face many enemies ahead.

She wasn't just looking at local competitors but competition from overseas as well.

The leading brands of this industry were

all overseas brands, and there was only one local brand in the top ten brands. Overseas brands clearly dominated the scene here.

But Lin Yuzhen was going to challenge them!

After further discussion, Lin Yuzhen had a new understanding of the direction the company should head for.

Lin Group was going to set the industry standard within the country, and she even wanted to use this standard to affect the markets overseas. That was the direction they were going to take.

They weren't going to be subject to the standards of those brands from overseas.

If they were constantly restricted by others' standards, then they would never make a breakthrough.

Lin Yuzhen and the rest were getting more and more excited as they spoke, and Jiang Ning didn't interrupt them. He

noticed his phone vibrating, so he got up and walked out.

Gao Yali was already waiting by the door.

"Someone from the north is here."

Her expression was calm. It seemed like nothing could make her emotions flinch anymore.

This was especially after she had seen for herself how Jiang Ning had killed off those four grandmasters so easily. That shocking scene was unforgettable.

"Why is he here?" asked Jiang Ning.

"He's from the Song family. He says he wants to see you and hopes you will give him a chance."

This person had come with a humble approach and was actually clever enough to guess that the same person was controlling both Donghai and Shenghai. And he even knew that he could locate Jiang Ning through the

Gao family.

"Mr Jiang, if you don't want to see him, I'll chase him away."

Gao Yali knew that Jiang Ning preferred to keep a low profile and didn't like many people to know who he was. He didn't like having any interaction with the powerful families of the north at all.

"No, I want to know what sort of chance he wants. Tell him to come in."

Song Xiaoyu just stood outside the door. Without permission from Jiang Ning, he would not go in. That was the attitude he wanted to show.

He knew that the chance he might get today was extremely important.

After a long while, Gao Yali walked out and Song Xiaoyu bowed slightly. "Miss Gao, will Mr Jiang...see me?"

He was a little anxious.

The Song family had offended Jiang

Ning badly enough to deserve death. If Jiang Ning decided to come out and kill him, Song Xiaoyu would not protest.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Mr Jiang wants you to go in," replied Gao Yali calmly. She notied that Song Xiaoyu's expression relaxed, so she scoffed quietly and said, "I would like to remind you that the incident regarding the Song family has made Mr Jiang very unhappy. If you're not here to beg for mercy, then I'd advise you against going in to die."

"Thank you, Miss Gao, for the reminder," Song Xiaoyu clasped his hands together politely. "I understand what you mean."

He took a deep breath and walked in.

Even though Song Xiaoyu had prepared himself mentally and had tried to imagine a thousand times over what the man who was the legendary king of Donghai would look like and how meeting him would look like, actually seeing Jiang Ning still surprised him.

Jiang Ning was younger than he thought.

Jiang Ning sat on the sofa and the smell

Submitted Successfully

Song Xiaoyu couldn't believe that the almighty king of the forbidden territory, Donghai, the same man who had made the powerful families of the north nearly bankrupt in a matter of days, looked just like an ordinary person.

So this man with no high and mighty presence was the highly skilled fighter who killed four grandmasters at one shot?

It was difficult to believe.

Song Xiaoyu stood where he was. Even though he was normally rather calm and steady, his expression remained calm, but his heart wasn't steady at all.

"Take a seat," Jiang Ning looked up and pointed at the sofa across from him as he calmly said, "Since you're not here to kneel down and beg for mercy, have a seat."

"Thank you," Song Xiaoyu sat down.

Jiang Ning just focused on making tea and didn't speak anymore. The silence

made Song Xiaoyu a little nervous and he didn't know where to start.

"I was the one who leaked the information that the huge change in Shenghai's illegal circle is connected to Donghai," said Song Xiaoyu after a long moment of silence.

If Song Weiming heard this, he would have been shocked.

Wasn't Song Xiaoyu making things worse by saying this?

That would make the Song family an enemy that Jiang Ning would definitely have to destroy.

"I know."

Jiang Ning's answer shocked Song Xiaoyu even more.

"What do you want out of this?"

He pushed a cup of tea towards Song Xiaoyu, and Song Xiaoyu immediately received it with both hands.

"I hope that the Song family can be reborn."

Jiang Ning chuckled and leaned back against the sofa. He didn't say anything and looked at Song Xiaoyu. He motioned for Song Xiaoyu to continue speaking.

"The spokesperson game that the powerful familes of the north like to play is both outdated and domineering, and it's full of holes. It's not helpful to the society of today at all," said Song Xiaoyu. "They will only make the people at the bottom even angrier, and make the pitiful ones even more pitiful than before. This will become a problem sooner or later."

Jiang Ning kept quiet.

"I've looked carefully at Donghai's model!" Song Xiaoyu started to speak faster now. "You're trying to clean up those rotten people and their rotten things, right? I can help you!"

"What can you help me with?" Jiang

Ning laughed.

This was the first time he met someone so interesting. Song Xiaoyu actually dared to say that he could help Jiang Ning.

There were very few people in the world who dared to say this to him in the face. If those people in top international positions heard this, they would have said that Song Xiaoyu was overestimating himself.

"What do you want me to do? I'll help you," Song Xiaoyu took a deep breath. "I'll prove myself to be capable enough, and you know very well that it's no problem to control me."

"You've thought too highly of yourself, and you've thought too poorly of me," Jiang Ning shook his head.

Song Xiaoyu's expression was grim and didn't argue back.

He was only thinking about what else he could say. He had only one chance to be

in front of a powerful person like Jiang Ning.

"I can help you to destroy the Song family!" Song Xiaoyu suddenly declared with determination.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Help me?" said Jiang Ning calmly. "Or are you helping yourself?"

He shook his head and still didn't trust in what Song Xiaoyu said.

Everyone liked intelligent people, but those who were too clever or thought they were clever were actually foolish.

"You can leave now, I won't kill you."

Jiang Ning bent down and continued to arrange the teapot and the tea cups.

Song Xiaoyu took a deep breath and his face was a little red now.

He opened his mouth to speak, but didn't manage to say anything.

"Mr Jiang, we will meet again."

He bowed politely and said these words before leaving immediately.

Song Xiaoyu knew that his words were not enough to persuade Jiang Ning, so he had

Submitted Successfully

something to make Jiang Ning pleased with him and to let Jiang Ning see his sincerity.

Even though he did not receive affirmation from Jiang Ning, Song Xiaoyu was sure of one thing.

Jiang Ning was shockingly powerful.

Even though Jiang Ning didn't give off any terrifying aura, he felt that he must not look down on this man. Just going close to Jiang Ning was enough to make him strangely nervous.

And this was despite having extremely good control over his emotions.

"The Song family...looks like I have to do something to prove myself."

Song Xiaoyu left Shenghai.

There was no way he was giving this chance up. He had to grab the chance before others realized that they had to grab onto this huge ship.

Jiang Ning wasn't bothered by Song Xiaoyu's sudden visit.

But he knew that Song Xiaoyu was an intelligent person. An ordinary person would watch the wind and try to harness the wind for themselves. But an intelligent person would see the big picture, follow the wind and become the wind themselves.

He was going to wait and see.

The most important thing now was still Lin Group's expansion and Lin Yuzhen's development.

These were the things that were most important to Jiang Ning.

Otherwise, it would be difficult and frustrating to deal with that girl once Lin Group entered the northern region.

Jiang Ning went upstairs to see that Lin Yuzhen had finished her discussion. He could tell that she had a rewarding session since she had a huge smile on her face.

"Mr He, I'll get someone to send you home," smiled Lin Yuzhen. "Su Yun, see Mr He out."

"Ok!" replied Su Yun. "Mr He, this way please."

Jiang Ning walked over and nodded at Mr He. "Have a good day, Mr He."

Then he walked over to Lin Yuzhen and couldn't help but laugh when he saw how happy Lin Yuzhen was. "How was it? Learnt a lot, right?"

"Yup!" There was nobody else in the office, so Lin Yuzhen hooked her arms around Jiang Ning's neck. "I really have to thank Yali. Without her help, I have no idea where to even start from."

She knew that having a product alone wasn't enough for Lin Group to enter Shenghai's market.

The few people that Gao Yali had introduced to her had perfectly resolved this problem.

Once the sales channels, the distributors, the marketing and advertising teams all worked together, it would make Lin Group's work much easier.

On top of that, Gao Yali was the head of the Gao family and was influential now, so she made the discussion process much smoother.

Lin Yuzhen had made a lot of preparations before coming, so since everything went so smoothly, she was over the moon.

"It's mostly because of your charm. Others could give you a chance on Yali's account, but if you don't help everyone earn big bucks, or provide them with any benefits, then nobody is going to work with you," Jiang Ning said with a smile. "Don't look down on yourself – my wife is the most outstanding of all."

"Thank you hubby!" Lin Yuzhen kissed Jiang Ning on the cheek. "I'm getting more and more confident now!"

She always insisted on treating each person sincerely, and she wanted others to feel her sincereity. Even though business was business, companies didn't have to fight each other to death. If they could settle for a win-win situation, they would make the industry even better.

Lin Yuzhen had always thought like this and continued to work hard in this direction.

Jiang Ning was about to pull her into his arms to kiss her but Lin Yuzhen had walked back to the table.

"I have to sort out all the things that Mr He and I just discussed."

Lin Yuzhen picked up a pen and started to write many things quickly. Her attention was now focused on her work and she seemed to have forgotten that Jiang Ning was still standing there.

Lin Group moved very quickly.

Lin Yuzhen finished drafting the

proposal that night according to Mr He's suggestions and set an achievable standard. The next day, she passed it to the necessary department for further amendments.

After that she held two meetings to confirm Lin Group's next step, which was to create their own local industry standard and to firm up their position in Shenghai.

If they could do this, that would be a huge step for Lin Group into Shenghai's market.

This could even be a contribution that others couldn't replicate easily.

Lin Yuzhen was very serious and put in all her energy into this.

As long as she was sure that something could be done and it would have an excellent effect, she would put in all her effort into it. Besides, Jiang Ning was always supporting her.

This news spread through Shenghai's

market very quickly.

Many others in the same industry started to discuss this.

"Have you heard? Lin Group just entered Shenghai's market and wants to set the industry standard. Who do they think they are?"

"They're really too arrogant. Industry standard? We've used the international standard for decades now? Who dares to say a local product would be better than an overseas product?"

"They're overestimating themselves! In the end all of this will come to nothing!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

For the past few decades, the industry standard was always set by the overseas markets, because their products represented the best the world could offer.

They decided on everything, and even though this country used their standard, they had to pay fees to do so.

Overseas brands always had a place in the local market and were always able to compete with local brands for market share and a chance to expand. But nobody had been able to protest against this.

In fact, most people had gotten used to this already. Even the local production lines tried to butter up to the overseas brands in hope of getting a share, and didn't dare to think about setting their own industry standard anymore.

Now, Lin Group had come out publicly to say that they wanted to set their own standard within the country and wanted to make sure it was even higher than the st[illegible] ey

Submitted Successfully

For the past few decades, the industry standard was always set by the overseas markets, because their products represented the best the world could offer.

They decided on everything, and even though this country used their standard, they had to pay fees to do so.

Overseas brands always had a place in the local market and were always able to compete with local brands for market share and a chance to expand. But nobody had been able to protest against this.

In fact, most people had gotten used to this already. Even the local production lines tried to butter up to the overseas brands in hope of getting a share, and didn't dare to think about setting their own industry standard anymore.

Now, Lin Group had come out publicly to say that they wanted to set their own standard within the country and wanted to make sure it was even higher than the standards set overseas. But they

were met with nothing but sarcastic remarks and jeers.

Many retailers started to waver. Many people were calling them to ask if Lin Group was going to challenge the current industry standard.

It seemed like if Lin Group really did this, Lin Group was being ridiculous and they instantly lost faith in Lin Group.

"Lin Group has gone mad and their ideas are too lofty. This is as good as digging their own grave. I think it's too dangerous to work with them!"

"Why do they even want to challenge the existing industry standard anyway? All the major players in the market are supported by huge amounts of investments from overseas, so why is Lin Group doing this?"

"If you decide to call this deal off, aren't you afraid of offending the Gao family? I hear that this Lin Group is very close to the Gao family!"

"Humph, the Gao family is very powerful in the illegal circle, but do you thnk they will dare to control the businesses in the legal circle? They don't have that sort of guts!"

The resistance was becoming stronger and stronger.

In just a few days, all the businesses that had already agreed to work with Lin Group started to hesitate.

It was hard for them to continue working on account of Gao Yali. After all, someone from the illegal circle wouldn't dare to publicly affect their businesses in the legal circle.

They only had one request – they wanted Lin Yuzhen to give up setting her own industry standard and to do business just like everyone else.

Otherwise, they were going to call this deal off.

More than a dozen business partners were now seated in a meeting room in

Lin Group's Shenghai office.

The atmosphere in the room was quite poor, and everyone seemed a little angry.

They didn't support the way Lin Group wanted to do things, and didn't understand their motivations.

"CEO Lin, is there any significance in doing something like this?" one of them spoke up. "Isn't it enough to just make profits? Why bother thinking so much? Do you know how much you have to sacrifice in order to create a new standard? We can't take such a big risk with Lin Group!"

"Exactly! Even though we are using someone else's standard and we have to pay to use it, this is within our threshold. It's not as if we hadn't tried setting our own standard before. It never gained recognition!"

"Even the consumers only accept the international standard, so why lose money over something like this?"

They all kept talking in hope of persuading Lin Yuzhen to change her mind.

To them, this was a meaningless endeavor that would waste time, energy and money, and it wouldn't give good returns in the end.

And it if failed, they wouldn't just lose money. They would also have missed the best time to sell the product and new products from overseas would have caught up with them. When that happened, how were they going to compete?

Their share of Shenghai's market would be snatched away by their competitors immediately.

"CEO Lin, you're still young and I can understand that you have a lot of ideas right now, but this is really not practical."

"It's good to have ambition, but you have to be practical too. I'm sorry for being so direct, but given Lin Group's current ability, trying to achieve this aim

is honestly a foolish and impossible idea!"

Since Lin Yuzhen wasn't talking, everyone else started getting heated up.

Someone even slammed the table.

"CEO Lin, if you don't take this decision back, then we will call off this deal and call off our partnership! I'll continue to be a distributor for overseas brands, and I won't sell your new product!"

"That's right, we'll cancel our deal! We can't take this risk!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 597 Being Straightforward

The meeting room started to get very chaotic.

All the business partners here were considered middle tier in Shenghai. All the best retailers and distributors only carried overseas brands.

But since Lin Group had only just started to rise, they weren't going to change their minds just because they had come up with a bestseller. After all, to them, this product was inferior in the first place.

"Please be quiet," Gao Yali finally spoke up after a while because she couldn't stand it anymore.

"All of you are here to discuss business, so please calm down. CEO Lin will not force any of you."

What she meant was clear. She wasn't going to force anyone either.

The Gao family was very influential in the illegal circle, so everyone had to work with them so that they didn't bring trouble upon themselves.

But when it came to expanding their own business, nobody was willing to give in. Besides, no matter how powerful the illegal circle was, they wouldn't dare to interfere with businesses in the legal circle.

They couldn't force anyone to do business.

"Miss Gao, we're not trying to make things difficult for you, but CEO Lin's decision is really a mistake. We can't just watch ourselves lose a precious chance to make money."

"Make money! Make money! That's the most important thing!"

They all shook their heads and there was disappointment written all over their faces.

They thought that they could earn a tidy profit by working with Lin Group. But Lin Yuzhen had gone crazy and wanted to set her own industry standard.

This was a waste of effort.

Lin Yuzhen remained silent and at there as she listened to everyone tell her their opinion and their requests.

She knew that everyone wanted to make money and only thought about making money. She knew that making profit was the main aim of a business too.

But she also knew that if everyone wanted to make money and make even more money than before they had to increase the size of the industry. Once the cake was bigger, they'd get to eat more and become fuller.

But now they were constantly at the mercy of others.

The moment your product did not meet international standards, your product would become an inferior product and couldn't compete with those big names at all.

But why?

Her product wasn't any poorer than someone else's, so why did she have to suffer judgment from another party?

Why could others choose to be both an industry player and a judge of the other players at the same time?

On what grounds?

Lin Yuzhen refused to give in to this.

She glanced at Jiang Ning and he didn't say anything. He just nodded and used his eyes to tell her to go ahead and do whatever she wanted. He was going to support her no matter what happened.

Lin Yuzhen became determined.

"Everyone!" She stood up. "Everyone, please quieten down."

The meeting room fell silent.

"I know where all of you are coming from. You believe that this is a waste of effort and we could even lose our best chance at selling this product," she said seriously. "I also know that all of you are under great pressure to make money, because otherwise it's hard to answer to your shareholders and your staff. I understand all of this!"

Some of them nodded. Since Lin Yuzhen understood all of this, why did she make such a decision?

Wasn't it good enough to just quietly make money? Why bother challenging overseas brands and their standards?

"But have you considered this before?" asked Lin Yuzhen. "They decided on the standard, but make our products compete with theirs. They are the ones who say that our products are substandard and can only be a grade lower than theirs. So they might sell 1,000 and we can only sell 300. But are our products really poorer than theirs?"

"Since that's the case, then aren't you earning less for nothing? Doesn't your heart hurt when you think about it?"

"If we want to expand within the country, then we

have to call the shots. Otherwise we will always end up with leftovers. Are you satisfied with eating these leftovers?"

"And one day, if they don't even let you have the leftovers, what are you going to do? We have to hold onto our own lifeline!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 598 Reality

The meeting room fell silent again.

They knew what Lin Yuzhen was talking about.

Satisfied?

Who would be satisfied?

They were angry, indignant, and some people had tried to go against this before. But what happened in the end?

It always ended in failure.

Even someone who had spent more than 30 years in the industry like Mr He couldn't achieve this and had to retire with regrets.

Now Lin Yuzhen wanted to do this just because she said so, but this was an impossible task.

"Even if it's leftovers, at least it makes us 30% full. If you compete with those major brands by yourself, they won't let you off. They'll take action and make sure Lin Group's new product never sees the light of day," shouted someone angrily. "Your company doesn't mind making losses, but I do!"

"Since you're so insistent, then I'm calling off this deal!" That man then got up and left the meeting room with a disappointed look on his face.

"Looks like we can't continue working together anymore. Miss Gao, CEO Lin, I hope you can understand where we're coming from."

"I'm sorry but we really can't take this risk with you. We just want to make money."

One after another got up to leave the meeting room. In just a few minutes, the meeting room was left with only five retailers.

They sat there and thought through this matter.

They were hesitant because they knew that this decision might be their downfall.

"CEO Lin, we're sorry." In the end, all five of them got up, exchanged glances and shook their heads. "We hope that you can reconsider this decision carefully. Don't make the wrong decision just because you're young."

The meeting room was empty.

There were more than a dozen partners earlier, and now not a single one remained.

Clearly they had lost faith in Lin Yuzhen and they even thought that Lin Yuzhen's decision was a road that led to death.

It was like sending a wonderful chance to the grave, or throwing money into the sea.

They all wanted to cancel their partnerships with Lin Group in order to pressurize Lin Yuzhen into facing reality.

And what was reality?

Making money was the reality!

This was a deal that should have made money, so why waste it?

Why bother doing all these things that wouldn't end well?

Everyone knew that they needed an industry standard locally, but it was too hard to achieve this. At least, they felt that it was something that was impossible to do.

So instead of wasting time and energy, why not just make money the good old way? So what if that was the leftover market the overseas brand left them with?

Even a little money was still money!

They all knew that young people had dreams of succeeding in their career. But dreaming of all these

things wasn't practical, and one had to come back to reality.

They believed that Lin Yuzhen would give in.

The meeting room was now left with Lin Yuzhen, Jiang Ning, Gao Yali and some directors from Lin Group.

Lin Yuzhen was still standing. She looked at the empty seats where the retailers and distributors sat and didn't say anything.

Jiang Ning didn't offer any words of comfort. This was a choice that Lin Yuzhen made, so she had to persevere on.

He was always going to be her strong supporter. As long as Lin Yuzhen wanted to do something, he would give his full support.

"CEO Lin," one of the directors spoke up. "Are we still going to do this?"

"Yes!" Lin Yuzhen replied immediately without hesitation. "Since we've decided on this matter, then we have to see it through. We can't give up just because there's some resistance."

"If we can see this through, the Lin Group will be able to change for the better, then we will have a

chance to become a truly large corporation and create our own brand!" She was very confident. "I'm very sure that this is the right way to go!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Alright! Since you've decided to do this we'll follow you!"

"That's right! Lin Group will not shrink back! We believe in you!"

"CEO Lin, don't worry, we will put in our best efforts!"

The directors immediately made their stand clear.

They had been with Lin Group for a long time now and they had watched how Lin Group had gone from a new company to grow into what it was today. It wasn't just because Lin Wen and Lin Yuzhen had worked hard without ceasing but also because everyone in Lin Group had put in a lot of hard work as well.

Once a big family like that united as one, the amount of power they could unleash shocked even themselves.

"Alright, since all the partners have pulled out, we will have to think of a way ourselves," Lin Yuzhen came to a decision. "Contact the other directors, I'll put together a new department to be in charge of this, we'll discuss this at our meeting later."

"Got it!" The directors went to get ready.

Lin Yuzhen sat down and turned to look at Gao Yali.

"Yali, I'm so sorry for making things difficult for you."

All these businesses had agreed to work with Lin Group so quickly on account of Gao Yali. After all, Lin Group had just entered Shenghai and didn't know anything about Shenghai.

But now that everyone had become unhappy because of Lin Group's strategy, Lin Yuzhen felt bad about it.

"No worries, it's no problem at all," Gao Yali smiled. "I just think that they will regret missing this chance that could have helped them to become greater than before."

She could tell that Lin Yuzhen wanted to expand the market. Lin Yuzhen wasn't looking at only Shenghai or only this product. She wanted to change the rules of this industry.

Lin Yuzhen's horizons had widened and she looked far wider than what most people could understand.

And actually Gao Yali really admired her for this.

That was because not many people were willing to step out of their comfort zone to seek something higher.

"If you need anything, just let me know. You don't

have to be polite with me at all, ok?" "嗯。"

"Ok."

Gao Yali got up and left. She knew that Lin Yuzhen wouldn't have any issues as long as Jiang Ning was around.

The meeting room was left with only Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning.

"My decision is correct."

Lin Yuzhen wasn't asking Jiang Ning if she had made the right decision or not. She believed that her decision was the right one, and it was the best choice for the direction of Lin Group's expansion.

"Yup," Jiang Ning nodded. "My wife won't make a mistake."

"I can do this," said Lin Yuzhen. She took a deep breath to cheer herself on. "Hubby, I'm going to get busy. I don't think I can spend much time with you during this period."

Jiang Ning nodded.

"Don't be angry."

"I won't."

"After I'm done with this, I'll make it up to you."

Lin Yuzhen returned to her office to prepare for the next step.

Jiang Ning didn't disturb her. He knew that Lin Yuzhen had matured now, and was becoming more and more outstanding. That was exactly what he wanted to see in her.

Lin Group was going to become more powerful, while Lin Yuzhen was going to become more outstanding.

In no time, Lin Yuzhen sent out an official notice to terminate all her contracts with all her business partners. Lin Group's sales channels went back to zero.

It seemed like they had gone back to square one in an instant. Lin Group had gone back to standing by themelves in front of this huge market and didn't have anyone to help them.

The news went out very quickly. Many people thought that Lin Group deserved it, since they were asking for trouble in the first place.

Instead of just quietly making the money they could, they insisted on setting their own industry standard. They were sure to suffer losses this way.

Lin Group didn't have any right to challenge international brands!

There were many ugly and horrible comments flying around, but Lin Yuzhen was unfazed by them. She became even more determined because she knew that the more she was put down, the more it proved that her decision was the right one.

Meanwhile.

At the top floor office of a famous skyscraper in Shenghai.

A young man sat on his large office chair with both legs propped up on his office desk. He didn't seem to care that his expensive trousers were getting creased.

"Where is this Lin Group from? Do they have investment money from overseas? Or backing from one of those powerful families in the north?"

"Not at all, Mr Chen. I've already checked. Lin Group is just a corporation that started in a small city and they're expanding to other cities now. They've been pretty lucky recently so they've been able to expand rapidly. They're probably full of themselves now and are overestimating themselves."

Chen Gong sat there and looked up at his secretary,

then shook his head.

"You can't put it that way. Lin Group's way of thinking is correct," he laughed. "If we can have our own industry standard locally, that means that our local products can have a say in international markets. They are really very ambitious."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

"But it's not practical," said the secretary seriously. "Never mind those overseas brands – even fellow industry players in the country won't support Lin Group or give them a chance at all. Nobody is willing to step out of their comfort zone and give up the chance to make money that's right in front of them."

This was a vicious cycle. If you wanted to make money, then you had to pick up the pieces left behind. That was the tactic that the overseas brands used, and it was very effective.

Nobody wanted to give up the benefits that were right in front of them.

Not even Chen Gong himself. He was the main distributor for the internationally renowned brand, Ceyranka. He was full of praise for Lin Group, but there was no way he was giving them a chance!

Chen Gong laughed. Of course he wasn't giving Lin Group a chance to succeed. He couldn't bear the consequences of them succeeding.

He got up and walked to the French window. He looked down at the market that he had dominated for many years and there was a mischievous smile on his face.

"The CEO of Lin Group, Lin Yuzhen, is a really interesting person," Chen Gong murmured to

himself. "I would like to meet her."

The secretary didn't respond.

Chen Gong had received an invitation to the dinner party that the Gao family organized back then. But he didn't even look at it and threw it into the trashcan directly.

And now he wanted to meet Lin Yuzhen?

"But not now." There was a deep gleam in his eyes as he turned to look at his secretary.

"Go and make arrangements according to my instructions."

"Yes, Mr Chen."

The secretary nodded and left the room.

Chen Gong continued to stand in front of the window. He spread his arms out as if he was embracing all of Shenghai.

"This market belongs to me, Chen Gong. Nobody can take a single inch of it. You'll only get to eat some if I let you have any. If I don't want to give you anything, then you'll get nothing."

He called the shots in this market.

Of course, he had his fair share of challengers. After so many years, there were quite a number who tried. But where were they now?

They had disappeared long ago.

Meanwhile.

Lin Yuzhen was in the office and just finished a meeting to decide on the next step.

"CEO Lin, I've just received the notice from the industry trade association. They said that Lin Group's new product doesn't reach the standards for Band 1, and can only just reach Band 3, so the product will be sold alongside other Band 3 products."

Xiaozhao got a little angry. "They're going too far! They're using their industry standards to put pressure on us!"

This was clearly a warning.

Since Lin Group wanted to set their own industry standard, then they were going to use their standards against Lin Group to tell them that there was no way forward.

Lin Yuzhen seemed already prepared for this to happen. "Got it. Continue with our plan for the online

market. We'll put our products in Band 3 in the shops."

"But..."

Xiaozhao was indignant. If their products were sold as Band 3 products, then the consumers would think that Lin Group's products were two grades lower than those major brands, and that would also put a limit on their selling price.

How were they going to compete like that?

But since Lin Yuzhen didn't panic, she didn't say anything and went to get things arranged.

She walked to the door and saw that Jiang Ning was at her seat and rummaging through her drawers. "Where are your tidbits? Did you stop hiding chips away after coming to Shenghai?"

"Brother Ning!" Xiaozhao pouted and whined unhappily. "You're still in the mood to eat tidbits at a time like this?!"

"Why, what time is it?" Jiang Ning looked up. "It's time to eat tidbits! Take them out now, I'm so bored."

"Brother Ning, other people are bullying CEO Lin right now, so why aren't you helping?"

Xiaozhao was getting anxious.

In her heart, Jiang Ning was a omnipotent god. As long as decided to interfere, he could solve any problem. Who would dare to bully Lin Group and Lin Yuzhen like this?

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!